

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS

Series D - No. 16

BWAIDOKA TALES

collected and translated by

Maribelle Young



Department of Linguistics

Research School of Pacific Studies

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS is issued through the *Linguistic Circle of Canberra* and consists of four series:

- SERIES A - OCCASIONAL PAPERS
- SERIES B - MONOGRAPHS
- SERIES C - BOOKS
- SERIES D - SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS

EDITOR: S.A. Wurm.

ASSOCIATE EDITORS: D.C. Laycock, C.L. Voorhoeve, D.T. Tryon, T.E. Dutton.

EDITORIAL ADVISERS:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| B. Bender, University of Hawaii | J. Lynch, University of Papua |
| D. Bradley, University of Melbourne | New Guinea |
| A. Capell, University of Sydney | K.A. McElhanon, University of Texas |
| S. Elbert, University of Hawaii | H. McKaughan, University of Hawaii |
| K. Franklin, Summer Institute of | P. Mühlhäusler, Linacre College, |
| Linguistics | Oxford |
| W.W. Glover, Summer Institute of | G.N. O'Grady, University of |
| Linguistics | Victoria, B.C. |
| G. Grace, University of Hawaii | A.K. Pawley, University of Hawaii |
| M.A.K. Halliday, University of | K. Pike, University of Michigan; |
| Sydney | Summer Institute of Linguistics |
| A. Healey, Summer Institute of | E.C. Polomé, University of Texas |
| Linguistics | G. Sankoff, Université de Montréal |
| L. Hercus, Australian National | E. Uhlenbeck, University of Leiden |
| University | J.W.M. Verhaar, University of |
| N.D. Liem, University of Hawaii | Indonesia, Jakarta |

ALL CORRESPONDENCE concerning PACIFIC LINGUISTICS, including orders and subscriptions, should be addressed to:

The Secretary,
PACIFIC LINGUISTICS,
Department of Linguistics,
School of Pacific Studies,
The Australian National University,

Canberra, A.C.T. 2600.
Australia.

Copyright © M. Young.
First published 1979.

The editors are indebted to the Australian National University for help in the production of this series.

This publication was made possible by an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund.

National Library of Australia Card Number and ISBN 0 85883 200 3

TABLE OF CONTENTS

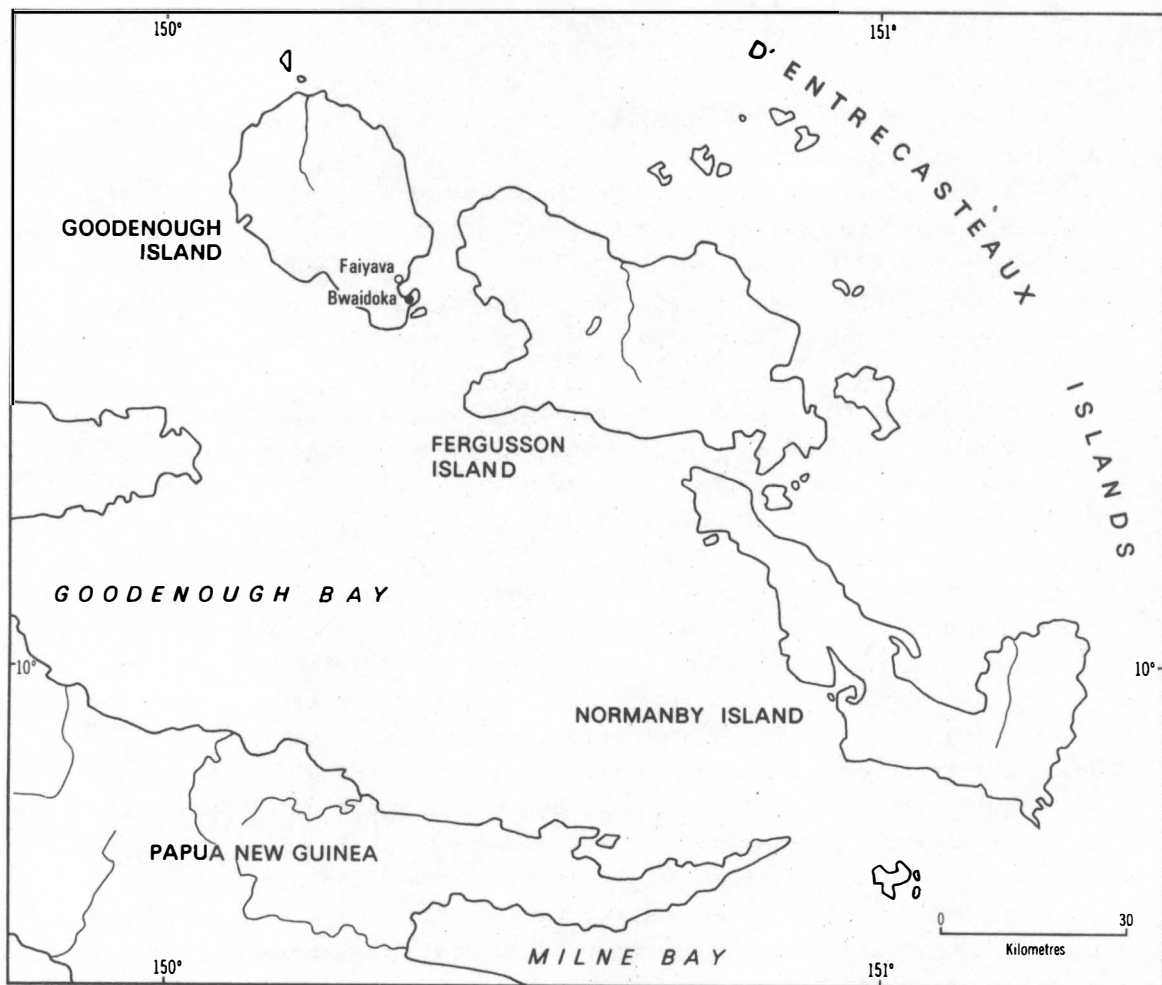
| | |
|--------------------------------------|-------------|
| | <i>Page</i> |
| PHOTOGRAPHS | iv |
| MAP | v |
| INTRODUCTION | vi |
| INDEX OF TALES | viii |
| TALES AND THEIR ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS | 1 |



PLATE 1: A wedding procession of Bwaidoka girls from Nikoko hamlet. The bride is second in line, escorted by her new sisters-in-law.



PLATE 2: On behalf of the groom's group the girls present a firebrand and a pot of taro pudding (gailolo) to the bride's father's brother.



INTRODUCTION

Between 1966 and 1973 I spent two years on Goodenough Island, Milne Bay District, Papua New Guinea with Michael Young, my husband, who was doing anthropological research. During that period I recorded on tape, transcribed and translated almost 200 narratives - folktales and myths. The 19 reproduced here are in the Bwaidoka dialect of the southeast corner of the island, and except for Vovowavo, all the story-tellers are women. All these tales were recorded between September and November 1973.

I have chosen to present these because I am most interested in stories about the morality of personal relationships which is generally the theme of women's stories. Men are more interested in stories which have a magical purpose or which validate their clan's status in some way.

These stories are distinctly moralising. Instructions are to be obeyed however foolish they may sound; younger children must obey older ones; parents, husbands, wives and friends must be treated well. The alternative to such conduct often results in death or exile. The superiority of the youngest brother or sister is manifest in many Goodenough stories. While deferring authority to the elder the younger sibling triumphs, as in 'Ilamaguigui and Natuyaboyabobo', or outsmarts as in 'Kiwiwiyole and Vagita'.

The narrator usually told me the stories in her own home in one session, and I recorded them without interrupting. The transcriptions include everything that the narrator said, including apologies for mistakes and self-corrections.

I am very grateful to Lalaoya and Tomoakava, two young men from Bwaidoka village, for their help in transcribing and translating these stories. They were educated by the Methodist Mission and speak English. The work necessitated hundreds of questions and answers, and once I was

out of the field each word was put onto a separate card in order to check its meaning in as many different contexts as possible.

A sketch of the grammar and vocabulary of Bwaidoka has been published by D. Jenness and A. Ballantyne in *Language, Mythology and Songs of Bwaidoga*, New Plymouth, N.Z., 1928. This is an extremely useful grammatical guide. Although there is an extensive vocabulary in this book I have relied entirely on my assistants and on my own material when translating. There are several points where we differ, though some of them could be due to the fact that Jenness and Ballantyne's material was collected more than two generations earlier, and usage may have changed.

One such point is the possessive *yana* or *ana-*. I found that *ana-* is used when the object can be eaten, or when it is closely identified with the person, such as *ana-fose* 'her bag', *ana-ga* 'her food'. *Yana* is used for everything else, e.g. 'his house', 'her path'. This turns out to be a very useful distinction when referring to pig or pork, i.e. *yana bawe* 'her pig (that she will not eat)', *ana-bawe* 'her pork (that she will eat)'. Referring to this Jenness says "The initial *y* in these forms is often dropped I could discover no difference between the two forms; either could be used, apparently, before any noun. That *ya* and not *a* was the original stem, however, seems certain" (ibid, p.13).

TRANSLATION NOTES

The language in these stories differs little from everyday speech, with the exception of the chanted laments which occur in many of the stories. In these some words are distorted and may be prefixed by a 'K'. Other words are meaningless. This could indicate that they are loanwords or archaic forms, or maybe just nonsense.

The third person singular pronoun is *gi-* for both females and males, and *i-* is the plural. But after a woman has given birth to a child she is addressed by the plural and she refers to herself in the plural form.

I have translated *a* as food in most places but it specifically refers to the staple vegetables such as yam, taro, banana and sweet potato.

I-miyamiya (or *i-miyami*) means 'they stayed or remained', but it is also a time indicator meaning that time has passed.

ABBREVIATIONS

| | | | | | |
|-------|---|-----------|--------|---|-------------|
| caus. | - | causative | pl. | - | plural |
| excl. | - | exclusive | cond. | - | conditional |
| incl. | - | inclusive | trans. | - | transitive |

INDEX OF TALES

| Title | Story Teller | Page |
|--|--------------------|------|
| 1. Dogalivina's Birthmark | Doleka | 3 |
| 2. The Girl and her Brothers | Doleka | 7 |
| 3. The Children of Inelawata | Doleka | 13 |
| 4. Negaluyega and her Daughter | Doleka | 18 |
| 5. Galagalaiwavo and his Wives | Doleka | 23 |
| 6. Labiyaweto and his Lame Sister | Doleka | 28 |
| 7. Kulayasi's Wife Inelawata | Doleka | 34 |
| 8. The Man with Sores and Nealawata | Vovowavo | 42 |
| 9. Inelawata and her Husband Manubogi | Gagayo | 48 |
| 10. Inelawata and Mogiye her Son | Sefadi of Bwaidoka | 51 |
| 11. Avalidolido and his Sister Inelawata | Nenemula | 58 |
| 12. The Children and the Ghost | Nenemula | 63 |
| 13. Inelawata and Binama | Nenemula | 68 |
| 14. Maduwau and her Daughter | Nenemula | 74 |
| 15. Ilamaguigui and Natuyaboyabobo | Nenemula | 84 |
| 16. Kiwiwiyole and Vagita | Sefadi of Faiyava | 103 |
| 17. Woman from the Mountain and Man from the Coast | Bwaiyowa | 114 |
| 18. The Woman and the Ghost | Bwaiyowa | 120 |
| 19. Nedoloweta the Outsider | Digimwauna | 126 |

TALES AND THEIR
ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS

1. DOGALIVINA'S BIRTHMARK

- 1 Vavine adi-yegana Dogalivina. Ada manawa-di-ya taidei
Woman her name Dogalivina. And chest her to this
 gi-miyamiya matabili. Ina-di kamo-di-ya gi-tubu-ga
it staying necklace. Mother her belly her to it grow do
 ada manawa-di-ya gi-miyamiya matabili. Ada adi-tubukwamana.
and chest her to it staying necklace. And her birthmark.
- 2 Gi-miya, gi-miya, gi-miya, gi-miya deeeeya. Bademo
She stay, she stay, she stay, she stay continually. Already
 aku mogane-di Kulayasi gi-vona-ga: "Dogalivina wa-da-vona
and husband her Kulayasi he say do: "Dogalivina thou cond.say
 taidei wa-da-vele-ku matabili. Wa-da-vai wa-da-
this thou cond.give me necklace. Thou cond.take thou cond.
 vele-ku odo-ku-ya ga-da-se-na."
give me neck my to I cond.put it."
- 3 Aku i-vona: "Keke. Gaitoma taidei kwafili-ma nodi-ku
But she say: "No. Thing this skin my together and
 a-tubu-ge-na ama-tubukwamana." Gi-lulu-ve-yavale-di
I grow trans.it my birthmark." He much caus.ask her
 tova-ke-tova, ada i-vona-ga: "Keke ama-faiweya a-na-vai.
time and time, and she say do: "No my ability I will take.
 Taidei gi-fota-na."
This it stuck it."
- 4 I-miya i-miya i-miya i-miya i-miya, gi-vone-di
They stay they stay they stay they stay they stay, he tell her
 gi-vone-di deya. I-vona "Ina-ku wa-na-nau
he tell her continually. She say "Mother my thou will go
 ama-ga wa-na-wai." Ada i-vona, "Ami-ga a-na-wai?"
my food thou will carry." And she say, "Thy food I will carry?"
 I-vona "Ika, ama-ga wa-na-nau wa-na-wai yami
She say "Yes, my food thou will go thou will carry thy
 bakule-ya."
garden to."

- 5 E i-nau yadi bakule-ya a i-wai. I-elai.
 So she go her garden to food she carry. She come.
 "I-na-ku ama-ga wa-na-ula-na." I-ula-na,
 "Mother my my food thou will peel it." She peel it,
 i-ve-tagova, i-kanikani aku i-vonavona. "Taidei
 she caus.cook, they eating and she saying. "This
 lawa-mi gi-vonavona faina gi-veve-lu-yavale-na.
 son-in-law thy he talking because he much caus.ask it.
 Tova-ke-tova; ada gavaiyamu a-na-gai ayo a-na-vele?"
 Time and time; and what I will do so I will give?"
- 6 Ada vavine ina-di i-vona "E ina tuwaina kamo-me-ya
 And woman mother her she say "So that before belly my to
 gi-tubu-ge-na, adi-tubukwamana. Ada u-ita-na kwafili-di
 it grow trans.it, her birthmark. And thou see it skin her
 nodi i-tubukwamana. I-na-daba-na i-na-alika. Keke
 together they birthmark. She will cut it she will die. No
 u-na-dabadaba. Gi-na-miya faina natu-ku almoina
 thou will cutting. It will stay because child my eventually
 i-na-alika." I-vone-di, a i-kani i-vonevone-
 she will die." She tell them, food they eat she telling
 yeku i-tauya i-nau. I-daudau-yeku mala-gi-
 continue she leave she go. They sleeping continue time it
 lavuna.
 dawn.
- 7 Bogi gi-nuwe-na gi-nuwe-na. Gi-vone-di-deya, mala-gi-
 Night he want it he want it. He tell her always, time it
 lavuna. Ada i-vone-na "U-na-nau gauda u-na-
 dawn. And she tell him "Thou will go obsidian thou will
 didi-na." Gi-nau-ga gauda gi-didi-na. Gi-didi-na,
 break it." He go do obsidian he break it. He break it,
 gi-elai-ga, i-enobala. "A-enobala aku u-na-sasa-na."
 he come do, she lay-down. "I lay down and thou will slit it."
 Aku gi-sasa. Gi-obu-aliye-na gi-ela, kadu fafali-na
 And he slit. He down bring it he come, again side it
 gi-sasa gi-ela gi-se-na.
 he slit he come he put it.
- 8 Ada e tau-na gi-vone-di-ga "Gavaiyamu iwaka-mi?"
 And so self it he tell her do "Why good you?"
 I-vona "Auwe! U-na-sasa-na. Auwe! U-na-daba-na."
 She say "Enough! Thou will slit it. Enough! Thou will cut it."
 Ada gi-daba-di, gi-lu-yabu-na, gi-vai-na. Vavine bademo
 And he cut it, he caus.finish, he take it. Woman already
 i-alika. I-alika aku matabili-nai gi-vai-na gi-luve-
 she die. She die and necklace that he take it he caus.
 kwayoyo-na. Aku vavine bademo i-allka.
 hung it. And woman already she die.
- 9 I-madu i-nau-ga ina-di i-vone-di: "Wa-na-elai
 They hasten they go do mother her they tell her: "Thou will come

- Dogalivina bademo i-alika." "Gavana faina?" "Mogane-di
 Dogalivina already she die." "What because?" "Husband her
 gi-luve-yavala deya. Gi-daba-na. Gi-daba matabili
 he caus.ask continually. He cut it. He cut necklace
 gi-vai-na aku i-alika." "Iya kaliva taine a-vone-na
 he take it and she die." "Oh man that I tell him
 awavelaiga. O au natu-ku gi-ve-alika-di!"
 jokingly. Oh already child my he caus.die her!"
- 10 I-elai-ga i-tagitagiya, gi-a-vaina. Ada mine-dina
 They come do they wailing, it did finish. And woman that
 i-wai-di i-nau yadi manuwe-ya i-tavu-di. Aku
 they carry her they go their house to they bury her. But
 kaliva mogane-di waina-na-vo i-elai
 man husband her brothers-in-law his pl. they come
 i-luve-alika-na vavine fatana.
 they caus.die him woman payment.

- 1 There was a woman called Dogalivina and on her chest she had a necklace. It had grown when she was in her mother's womb and the necklace was part of her chest. It was her birthmark.
- 2 A long long time passed. Her husband Kulayasi said, "Dogalivina give me your necklace. Take it off and put it round my neck."
- 3 But she said "No. This thing grew with me on my skin, it is my birthmark." He asked her for it time and time again, until she said: "I can't take it off. It is stuck to me."
- 4 A long time passed, he continued to ask her for it. She said "Mother go and fetch food for me." She answered, "You want me to fetch your food?" She said "Yes, go and fetch me some food from your garden."
- 5 She went and got food from her garden. She returned. "Mother peel my food." She peeled the food, cooked it, they ate and talked. "Your son-in-law is always asking me for this necklace. Time and time again he asks; what can I do to give it to him?"
- 6 And the woman's mother said to her son-in-law: "That is her birthmark, it grew when she was in my belly. You can see that it grew together with her skin. If she cuts it she will die. You must not cut it. It must stay, because if not my child will die." She spoke to them, they ate and she explained it. Then she went home. They slept till dawn.
- 7 That night he continued to ask for it. He kept asking for it till dawn. Then she said "Go and break a new edge on your obsidian

knife." He went and broke his knife. He broke it, he came and she lay down. "I lay down and you will cut it." He cut it. He cut down one side, he cut the other side.

- 8 He said to her "Are you all right?" She said "Don't worry! Cut it. Don't worry! Cut it." And he cut it, he finished, he took it. Then the woman died. She died but he took the necklace and put it on himself. But the woman was dead.

- 9 They ran and told her mother: "Come because Dogalivina is dead." "How did she die?" "Her husband kept asking for her necklace. He cut it off her. He cut the necklace and took it and she died." She said "Oh I explained it to him; I did not think that he was serious. Oh he has killed my child!"

- 10 They came and they cried for her. They carried her home and buried her. Then her husband's brothers-in-law came and killed him because of her death.

2. THE GIRL AND HER BROTHERS

- 1 *Biyabiyama kaliva adi-toto ada vavine ana-kaibe. Ina-
Children man their three and woman her one. Mother
di i-alika, tama-di i-alika. Aku biyabiyama gaga-na
their she die, father their he die And children only it
i-miyamiya. I-miyamiya-yeku ada kaliva adi-toto
they staying. They staying continue and man their three
i-naunau i-bakubakula. Aku vavine ani adi-ga
they going they gardening. And woman thus their food
gi-itaiveabi-na gi-faifaisewa. Adi-ga gi-itaiveabi-
she looking-after it she working. Their food she look-after
ku i-naunau i-bakubakula i-elaelai. Bana a
and they going they gardening they coming. She food
gi-ula-na, gi-ve-tave-tagova.
she peel it, she caus.much cook.*
- 2 *Gi-midimididi aku gi-obu manawa gi-lu-divudivu.
She standing and she descend village she caus.sweeping.
Manawa gi-faifaisewa gi-faifaisewa. Gi-nau gi-segesege-di
House she working she working. She go she-discarding them
aku gi-towatowa. Aku mogiye modawa negeni-ne gi-miyamiya.
and she bathing. But cuscus drum inside it he staying.
Ada gi-obu wela kadava gi-midimididi; ani lubu
And he descend pot stones he standing; thus lid
hi-vai-na gi-sese-na, aku a wa-bwai-na gi-kanikani-
he take it he putting it, and food with broth it he eating
yabu-na.
finish it.*
- 3 *Ada kadu i-luluku modawa negeni-ne gi-miyamiya. Badi
And again he entering drum inside it he staying. They
i-elai; bana gi-nau gi-towatowa gi-elai; gi-ita-na
they come; she she go she bathing she come; she see it
gi-vona: "Iyoi ida kawa-ku-we-yavo nodi, gaito
she say: "Oh this elder-brother my trans.pl. together, who
ama-ga gi-kanikani-yabu?" Aku i-elaelai, bona-di
our food he eating finish?" And they coming, voice their*

- i-elai. "Ada-ga bademo u-ve-tagova?"
they come. "Our incl. food already thou caus.cook?"
- "Kawa-ku-we-yavo iya ada-ga ga-ve-tagova,
"Elder-sibling my trans.pl. I our incl.food I caus.cook,
 aku gaito wa-wela ina gi-kani-yabu?
and who with pot that it eat finish?
- 4 Ga-lu-divudivu ga-nau ga-segesege-di; ga-towa ga-elai aku
I caus.sweeping I go I discarding them; I bath I come and
 gaito gi-lu-yabu-na?" "Keke! Keke! O u-kani-na
who he caus.finish it?" "No! No! Thou thou eat it
 keke u-na-fwaya." "Kawa-ku-we-yavo keke
no thou will deceive." "Elder-brother my trans.pl. no
 ga-da-kani kamo-ku wa-na-ita-na." Adi-ga i-a-
I cond.eat belly my you will see it." Their food they did
 kabukabu i-kanikani, aku banae gi-daudau-moa. "Bademo
roasting they eating, and she she sleep without. "Already
 gi-kani. Keke a wa-na-vele."
she eat. No food you will give."
- 5 Ada gi-daudau-moa. Mala-gi-lavuna i-vona: "E
And she sleeping without. Time it dawn they say: "Hey
 a taidei a-aliye-na, u-na-ve-tagova. Ada-ga
food this we excl.bring it, thou will caus.cook. And food
 u-na-kani, aku ime a-na-elai a-na-kani."
thou will eat, but we excl. we excl.will come we excl.will eat."
 I-naunau, aku banae gi-ve-tagova. Gi-obu gi-lu-
They going, and she she caus.cook. She descend she caus.
 divudivu, I-naunau yogo gi-segesege-di. Gi-naunau
sweeping, she going rubbish she discard them. She going
 gi-towatowa. Aku banae mogiye-nai gi-toatoa-vila gi-naunau
she bathing. But him cuscus that he up jumping he going
 a gi-kanikani-yabu-na. Aku bana gi-towatowa gi-elaelai.
food he eating finish it. And she she bathing she coming.
 A faina gi-tagitagiya; novu-na-vo i-elaelai,
Food because she crying; brother her pl. they coming,
 i-vonavona: "O u-kanikani-na, keke anafaiweya
they saying: "Thou thou eating it, no in-this-manner
 u-na-ve-fwayafwaya." E muliya i-ve-tagova i-dau.
thou will caus.deceiving." So after they caus.cook they sleep.
- 6 Mala-gi-lavuna badi i-laka aku banae gi-ula-na
Time it down she she ascend and she she peel it
 gi-ve-tagova. Bademo gi-lu-divudivu gi-nau-yogo
she caus.cook. Already she caus.sweeping she go rubbish
 gi-sege-na aku gi-towatowa. Mogiye gi-obu a
she discard it and she bathing. Cuscus he descend food
 gi-kani-yabu-na. Novu-na-vo i-elai. "O gava-na
he eat finish it. Brother her pl. they come. "Oh what it
 faina tova moyai-na a u-kanikani-yabu-di, aku
because time many it food thou eating finish them, and

- ime a-miyamiya?" "Tubu-ku-we-yavo iya keke
we excl. we excl.staying?" "Brother my trans.pl. I no
a ga-da-kanikani-di, wa-itaita-na kamo-ku. Kamo-ku
food I cond.eating them, you seeing it belly my. Belly my
u-itaita-na keke iwaka-na."
thou seeing it no good it."
- 7 Bulava i-vai-na "Wa-na-ewa-na wa-na-nauwe-na,
Vine they take it "You will tie her you will take her,
kai a ka-da-kanikani-yo." Bulava i-vai-na
perhaps food we incl.cond.eating many." Vine they take it
age-na i-yogo-na, nima i-yogo-na. Ada i-ewa-na.
foot her they tie it, hand they tie it. And they tie her.
"Wa-na-nauwe-na to-kanikani wa-na-vele-na gi-na-kani-na.
"You will take her man ogre you will give her he will eat her.
Faina kal a ka-da-kanikani gi-da-miya. A
Because perhaps food we incl.cond.eating she cond.stay Food
gi-kanikani aku ide ka-miyamiya." Kwamana gi-tagitagiya
she eating and here we incl.staying." Child she wailing
gi-tagitagiya gi-tagitagiya. I-ewa-na i-naunauwe
she wailing she wailing. They tie her they taking
i-naunauwe; bwayobwayo gi-vona-ga:
they taking; crow he say do:
- 8 "E kwamana gadedeku wa-na-nauwe?" "A-naunau
"Hey child where you will take?" "We excl.going
to-kanikani a-na-vele-na gi-na-kani-na." "Gava-na
man ogre we excl.will give him he will eat her." "What it
faina?" "A gi-ve-tava-tagova gi-kanikani aku ime
because?" "Food she caus. much cook she eating but we excl.
a-miyamiya faina." "Keke! Kwamana keke gi-da-
we excl.staying because." "No! Child no she cond.
kanikani. Wa-na-yewe-na. Wa-na-yewe-na kamo-na
eating. You will return her. You will return her belly it
keke. Kai gi-da-kanikani ga-da-ita-na kamo-na
no. Perhaps she cond.eating I cond.see it belly it
ifuga-nalulu-na. Ina keke faina, wa-na-yewe-
big-belly full-of-food it. That no because, you will return
na." "Keke! Tova-ke-tova a gi-kanikanl-di ana-kaibe.
her." "No! Time and time food she eating it her alone.
Ada a-naunauwe-na." "O tau-mi-yavo wa-na-veimeye-
And we excl.taking her." "You self your pl. you will control
na." I-wai-na i-nauwe-na to-kanikani wagai-ne.
her." They carry her they take her man ogre to it.
"E imi-gava-na faina wa-ela?"
"Hey you what it because you come?"
- 9 "Taidei vavine a-aliye-na u-na-kani-na." "O iya
"This woman we excl.bring it thou will eat it." "Oh I
aku-ga faina?" "Ika." Ada vavine tau-na gi-vona-ga
my food because?" "Yes." And woman self-her she said do

"Novu-ku-we-yavo kai wa-na-bodaboda aku to-kanikani
"Brother my trans.pl. perhaps you will waiting and man ogre
 gi-na-munu-ku ada kamo-ku wa-na-ita-na. Kai tage
he will kill me and belly my you will see it. Perhaps faeces
 o kai keke." I-miya-ku, to-kanikani gi-munu-na-ga
or perhaps no." They stay and, man ogre he kill her do
 aku kamo-na gi-lu-iwaiwa-na. Bi-yavo i-vona:
and belly it he caus.emptying it. Child pl. they say:
 "Kamo-na u-na-sasa-na." Kamo-na gi-sasa-na. I-ita-na,
"Belly it you will slit it." Belly it he slit it. They see it,
 gi-a-vaina.
it did finish.

- 10 "Bwayobwayo gi-vona ka-da-yewa. Taidei novu-da
"Crow he say we incl.cond.return. This sister our incl.
 ka-da-yewe-na. Aku ka-aliye-na ada to-kanikani
we incl.cond.return he. And we incl.bring her and man ogre
 gi-kani-na." I-yewa, i-tagiya-nauuuuuuuuu. I-nau
he eat he." They return, they wail going. They go
 Bwayobwayo gi-vona: "Gavaiyamu kwamana bademo wa-vele-na?"
Crow he say: "Why child already you give him?"
 "Bademo a-vele-na." "Ada kamo-na wa-da-ita-na?"
"Already we excl.give him." "And belly her you cond.see it?"
 "Kamo-na keke tage."
"Belly her no faeces."

- 11 "Aku keke kamo-na wa-da-abilibili-na wa-ita-na. Ga-vona
"And no belly her you cond.jumbled it you see it. I say
 wa-da-yewe-na ada iwaka-na. Aku bademo wa-nau
you cond.return her and good it. But already you go
 wa-vele-na gi-kani-kavovo-na." I-nau tawaga-di
you give her he eat reasonless her." They go eldest brother their
 i-vone-na. "Kawa-ku keke novu-da tamo
they say him. "Eldest brother my no sister our incl. one
 tage kamokamo-ne." Ada i-mididi-ga i-manuwa
faeces belly it." And they stand do they house
 i-yavala. Gufa, wela, gugai matatabuna i-
they smash. Water-bottle, pot, things all they
 yavayavali-di. I-yavali-yabu-di, i-vona: "Modawa
smashing them. They smash finish them, they say: "Drum
 tainei ka-se-na wa-na-vai wa-na-yavali-na."
this we incl.put it you will take you will smash it."

- 12 Gi-laka, modawa gi-vai-na, gi-elai gi-yavali-na. Tau-na
He ascend, drum he take it, he come he smash it. Self him
 mogiye gi-toa-vila, gi-yegemo-na. Gi-ifuga-nalulu-di.
cuscus he up jump, he appear he. He big-belly full-of-food they.
 Gi-tubu-ga lakai-na. E gi-obu mogiye gi-munu-na.
He grow do large him. So he descend cuscus he kill him.
 Gi-munu-na aku adi-toto i-tagiya i-tagiya wayoya.
He kill him and their three they wail they wail vainly.
 Awa-di gi-a-boda-na, ada i-miya-vagata.
Mouth their it did close it, and they stay forever.

- 1 There were three brothers and one sister. Their mother had died, their father had died. The children lived by themselves. They lived there and the three men worked in the garden. She prepared their food and worked. She took care of their food and they went and gardened and returned. She peeled the vegetables, and always cooked them.
- 2 She stood up and went outside to sweep. She swept the village. She threw away the rubbish and then went and bathed. A cuscus was living inside the drum in the house. He came down and stood on the fireplace-stone; he removed the leaf lid from the pot, and he ate all the food and broth.
- 3 Then he went inside the drum again. Her brothers were returning; she went and bathed and came back; she saw it and said "Oh my big brothers, who has eaten all our food?" They came, their voices came. "Is our food cooked?" "Oh brothers I did cook our food, but somebody came and ate it up.
- 4 I was sweeping. I went and threw the rubbish away; I bathed and came and someone came and finished it all." "No! No! You are telling lies. You must not tell lies." "Brothers, I did not eat it. Look at my stomach." They roasted their food and ate, but she slept without eating. "She has already eaten. You must not give her food." The eldest brother said.
- 5 So she slept without eating. The next day they said: "We brought this food, cook it. You may eat when it is ready, but we will eat when we return." They went, and she cooked. She went down and swept, then she took the rubbish away. She went and bathed. The cuscus jumped down and came and ate up all the food. She bathed and came back. She cried when she saw the food gone; her brothers came and said: "You ate it yourself, you should not lie." Later they cooked and went to sleep.
- 6 The next day she got up and peeled the vegetables and cooked. She swept and went and threw away the rubbish and she bathed. The cuscus came down and ate up all the food. Her brothers came. "Oh why are you always eating all our food and we have nothing?" "Brothers I did not eat the food; look at my stomach. You can see that it's not large."
- 7 They took a vine "Tie her hands and feet to a pole and take her away, maybe we will be able to eat now." They took a vine and tied her legs, they tied her hands. They tied them to a pole. You will carry her to the ogre, you will give her to him, he will eat

her. If we had had food to eat she would have stayed. But she ate our food and we have none." The child cried and cried and cried. They tied her hands and feet to a pole and carried the pole on their shoulders; they passed the crow who said:

8 "Where are you taking that child?" "We are taking her to the ogre; we will give her to him and he will eat her." "Why?" "Because she cooked our food and always ate it herself and we were left with nothing." "No! That child has not been eating a lot. Take her back. Take her back because she has not got a large stomach. If she had eaten a lot I would be able to see her stomach large and hard. That is not so, so you must take her back." "No! Time and time again she has eaten our food by herself. We are taking her." "You can do what you want." They carried her and took her to the ogre. "Why have you come?"

9 "We bring this woman for you to eat." "Is she for me to eat?" "Yes." And the girl herself said "Brothers can you wait till the ogre kills me and then you can look at my stomach. Maybe it is full or maybe it is not." They waited, the ogre killed her and emptied her stomach. The children said: "Cut open her stomach." He cut her stomach. They watched. He finished.

10 "The crow told us to go back. We should have taken our sister back. But we brought her and the ogre has eaten her." They went home crying as they went. They went and the crow said: "Have you already given him the child?" "Yes we've already given her to him." "And did you see her stomach?" "There was no food in her stomach."

11 "You could see that her stomach wasn't fat and wrinkled. I said that you should take her back. But you've given her to the ogre and he ate her for nothing." They returned to their eldest brother and said: "Brother our sister had no food in her stomach." And they went and demolished their house [in anger]. They smashed the water-bottles, the pots and all the things in it. They broke them all and the elder brother said: "Get that drum and smash it."

12 He went up and got the drum and smashed it. The cuscus jumped and appeared out of the drum. He had a very big belly. He had grown large. He came down and killed the cuscus. He killed it and the three of them cried in vain. They stopped crying and they stayed there forever.

3. THE CHILDREN OF INELAWATA

- 1 Inelawata natu-di-yavo adi-toto, aku bi-yavo moyai-di.
Inelawata child her pl. their three, but child pl. many them.
- 2 Bi-yavo moyai-di udila, kaislni, i-yauyau-yeku
Child pl. many them spear, spear, they sharpening continue
taliya wagai-ne.
beach to it.
- 3 I-ve-tugaga-bala i-nau. I-ve-tugaga-bala
They caus.spearling along they go. They caus.spearling along
i-naunau, i-naunau. I-nau balauma yadi manawa.
they going, they going. They go ghost their house.
- 4 Wei gi-lu-gaga ada balauma yadi manawa ani awa-ne
Rain it caus.doing and ghost their house thus mouth it
i-ve-toga. I-ve-toga-ku i-miyamiya wei gi-da-
they caus.sit. They caus.sit and they staying rain it cond.
vaina, ayo i-da-nau. I-miyamiya-ku badi tau-di
finish, so they cond.go. They staying but she self her
balauma mogane-di nodi i-nau i-yubayuba-yeku.
ghost husband her together they go they finish continue.
I-elai, i-elaelai. Biyabiyama i-toga-na.
They come, they coming. Children they sit it.
- 5 Ada i-vone-di, "Iya biyabiyama wa-na-ve-toga-dewadewa!"
And she tell them, "Oh children you will caus.sit good!"
I-toga-dewadewa-ku awa-na i-yavu-na. "Kam-la!"
They sit good and mouth it she untie it. "Rock open!"
Awa-na i-lana, aku i-vona, "Moyai-mi wa-na-luku."
Mouth it she open, and she say, "Many you you will enter."
- 6 Moyai-di i-lukuluku, i-lukuluku, i-lukuluku,
Many them they entering, they entering, they entering,
i-lukuluku. E tau-di mogane-di nodi i-luku.
they entering. So self her husband her together they enter.
A i-ve-tagova i-kanikani.
Vegetables she caus.cook they eating.

- 7 I-vona: "Biyabiyama! Ide ka-kanikani aku kwamana
 She say: "Children! We incl. we incl.eating but child
 seya-na wa-na-vele-na mogane-ku gi-na-kani-na." Ada
 one him you will give him husband my he will eat him." And
 kwamana seya-na i-vai-na i-vele-na. Gi-kanikani-na aku
 child one him she take it she give him. He eating him and
 bi-yavo yadi tage nodi i-kanikani i-kanikani-
 child pl. their faeces together they eating they eating
 yeku.
 continue.
- 8 Mala-gi-bogi i-dau. Mala-gi-lavuna kadu "Kam-boda!",
 Time it night they sleep. Time it dawn again "Rock close!",
 awa-na i-a-boda-na. Manuwa i-tauya, i-nau
 mouth it she did close it. House they leave, they go
 i-yubayuba i-yubayuba. Gi-a-vaina. "Kam-la!"
 they fishing they fishing. It did finish. "Rock open!"
 Awa-na i-lana. Aku i-luku i-ve-tagova i-kanikani
 Mouth it she open. And they enter she caus.cook they eating
 gi-a-vaina. "E biyabiyama kwamana seya-na wa-na-vele-
 it did finish. "Hey children child one it you will give
 na kaliva gi-na-kani-na. Ide kevakeva ka-
 him man he will eat him. We incl. flesh we incl.
 kanikani."
 eating."
- 9 Kadu seya-na kwamana i-vele-na. I-vele-na i-kani-na
 Again one him child they give him. They give him they eat it
 i-dau. Mala-gi-lavuna kadu i-nau i-yubau. I-
 they sleep. Time it dawn again they go they fish. They
 yubau kadu anafaiweya i-elai.
 fish again in-this-manner they come.
- 10 I-vona, "Kwamana seya-na wa-na-vele gi-na-kani-na, aku
 She say, "Child one it you will give he will eat him, but
 ide moyai-da a, ka-kanikani kevakeva."
 we incl. many our incl. vegetables, we incl. eating flesh."
 E bademo i-nuwe-di deya, bi-yavo i-lu-
 So already they want them continually, child pl. they caus.
 yabu-di.
 finish them.
- 11 I-kani-yabu-di, aku adi-selu Inelawata natu-di-yavo
 They eat finish them, but their two Inelawata child her pl.
 adi-selu. Tamo i-kani-na aku adi-selu i-yewa
 their two. One they eat him but. their two they return
 i-miya-labinena manuwa awa-na. I-miya-labinena i-miya,
 they stay huddled house mouth it. They stay huddled they stay,
 aku vavine i-yegemona ada i-vona-ga "Kam-la!" Ada
 but woman she appear and she say do "Rock open!" And
 awa-na gi-lana i-yegemona ada i-vona "Kam-boda!"
 mouth it it open she appear and she say "Rock close!"

- 12 Gi-a-boda-na. E kwamana gi-nogali-na i-miyamiya-yeku
It did close it. So child he hear it they staying continue
 i-nau mali wavu. Gi-yegemona gi-vona, "U-na-
they go various directions. He appear he say, "Thou will
 miya aku ga-na-galuvaluva.
stay but I will try.
- 13 Kai ka-na-nau, kai keke." Ada gi-galuvaluva
Perhaps we incl.will go, perhaps no." And he try
 "Kam-la", manuwa awa-na gi-lana ada i-yegemona adi-
"Rock open", house mouth it it open and they appear their
 selu. Gi-vona "O iwaka-na! Kam-boda." Gi-fali-boda-
two. He say "Oh good it! Rock close." It place close
 ku i-tauya.
and they leave.
- 14 I-maduuuuu-ga i-nau ina-di tama-di wagai-
They hasten-much do they go mother their father their to
 di-ya. I-nau, i-vona-ga, "Aku imi wa-elai?" "Ika."
them to. They go, they say do, "But you you come?" "Yes."
 "Aku biyabiyama moyai-di?" "Biyabiyama moyai-di vavine
"But children many them?" "Children many them woman
 mogane-di, nodi-ku i-kanikani-yabu-di. Aku
husband her, together continue they eating finish them. And
 ime ama-iselu a-elai."
we excl. our two we excl.come."
- 15 I-miya, mala-gi-bogi mogane-di adi-selu i-tauya.
They stay, time it night husband her their two they leave.
 Balauma i-nau-ga nuwanuwa-di i-na-yegemona ada kaliva
Ghost they go do wanting them they will appear and man
 i-na-kani-di. Aku koukou i-ve-neve-nega-di.
they will eat them. But dog they caus.much chase them.
 Koukou i-ve-neve-nega-di wagai-ne kadu i-yewa-
Dog they caus.much chase them to it again they return
 vagila.
again.
- 16 I-yewa-vagila i-vona: "Auwe!" Auwe i-nau yadi
They return again she say: "Enough!" Enough they go their
 manuwa-ya. "Keke ka-na-nau aimoina i-na-kani-
house to "No we incl.will go eventually they will eat
 da. I-na-munu-da koukou." Ada i-nau-wayoge-
us incl. They will kill us incl. dog." And they go vainly
 diyo, i-miya yadi manuwa-ya. Aku badi biyabiyama
journey, they stay their house to. But they children
 kadu i-miya. I-miya yadi manuwa. Bademo gi-a-
again they stay. They stay their house. Already it did
 vaina.
finish.

- 1 Inelawata had three children, and there were many other children in the village.
- 2 One day many children went to the beach and sharpened their spears made from the spines of coconut leaves.
- 3 They walked a long way along the shore, spearing fish as they went. They reached the home of the ghosts.
- 4 The rain poured and they sheltered at the entrance of the ghosts' home. They sat down and waited for the rain to finish, then they were going to return. They waited and the ghost and her husband were fishing. Then they came and found the children sitting.
- 5 And she said, "Oh children, you should shelter properly." They sheltered properly when she opened the entrance. "Open rock!" she said. The entrance of the cave opened, then she said "Come inside all of you."
- 6 They all went right inside. Then the ghost and her husband entered. She cooked vegetables and they ate.
- 7 Then she said: "Children! We have eaten vegetables only, but you must give my husband one child so that he may eat him." So she gave him one child. He ate him and the children had nothing to eat but their faeces.
- 8 That night they slept. At dawn she said "Close rock!", and the cave closed up. The ghosts left and went fishing. They fished then returned. She said "Open rock!" The cave opened. They entered and she cooked, they ate it all. "Children you must give the man one child to eat. We want to eat some meat."
- 9 Again they gave one child. They gave him, they ate him and they slept. At dawn they went fishing again. They fished and again as before they returned.
- 10 She said "You must give him one child to eat, we have nothing but vegetables, we want to eat meat." So they continued to do this until they had eaten nearly all the children.
- 11 They had eaten all of them except for two of Inelawata's children. One of her three children had already been eaten but two were left huddled in the cave. They were huddled when the woman came and said "Open rock!" And the entrance opened and they entered. Then she said "Close rock!"

- 12 It closed. But the children heard what she had said and they waited till they had gone somewhere. Then one child came and said "You wait and I will try to open the door.
- 13 Maybe we can go, or maybe we can't." So he made an attempt. "Open rock," and the entrance of the cave opened and the two of them came out. He said "Oh good! Close rock." And the rock closed up and they set out.
- 14 They ran and went to their mother and father. They went, their parents asked them, "Oh you've come back!" "Yes." "But where are all the other children?" "All the other children were eaten by the woman and her husband. We have come back by ourselves."
- 15 They stayed there. That night the ghost woman and her husband set out. The ghosts wanted to reach the village and eat someone. But the dogs chased them away. The dogs chased them and they turned back.
- 16 They turned back and she said: "Stop!" They stopped and returned to their home. "We must not go to the village or the dogs will bite us. They will kill us." So their attempt failed and they stayed in their home. And the children also stayed. They stayed in their place. The end.

4. NEGALUYEGA AND HER DAUGHTER

- 1 Negaluyega i-ve-natu-na. Negaluyega i-ve-natu-na
 Negaluyega she caus.child it. Negaluyega she caus.child it
 ada natu-di vavine. Wagakoyo-di i-dou-we-na.
 and child her woman. Namesake her she call trans.her.

- 2 I-vona: "Natu-ku taidei ani ana-yegana Negaluyega."
 She say: "Child my this thus her name Negaluyega."
 Ada novu-di-yavo adi-bawe. Bademo kwamana taine
 And brother her pl. their pig. Already child that
 i-ve-natune-na, ada novu-di-yavo adi-bawe. I-
 she caus.child it, and brother her pl. their pig. She
 itaveabiiiiiii-na.
 looking-after her.

- 3 Bademo gi-vei-nala ada gi-akedu. Gi-akedu, i-nau
 Already she caus.grow and she maiden. She maiden, she go
 novu-di-yavo i-vone-di: "Taidei tova-nai Negaluyega
 brother her pl. she tell them: "This time that Negaluyega
 a-na-aliye-na." Badi i-vona: "Iwaka-na." I-miya.
 I will bring her." They they say: "Good it." They stay.

- 4 Mala-gi-lavuna galo i-tala-di, i-wai-di, i-
 Time it dawn banana they cut them, they carry them, they
 dodo-di aiyevu wagai-ne. Ada vavine tau-na natu-di
 put-in them canoe to it. And woman self she child her
 i-vone-na: "Taidei galo tabo-ne u-na-ve-toga-ni."
 she tell her: "This banana top it thou will caus.sit thee."
 Ada galo tabo-ne gi-ve-toga. Gi-ve-toga-na ada
 And banana top it she caus.sit. She caus.sit it and
 mogane-di nodi i-voi-ye-na.
 husband her together they paddle trans.it.

- 5 I-voi-yeeeeee-na i-nau seya-na kabu wagai-ne.
 They paddle trans.it they go one it point to it.
 Tubulakata i-towatowa, ani i-vona: "E! Negaluyega,
 Youth they bathing, thus they say: "Hey! Negaluyega,
 kwamana wa-na-aliye-na. Ime nodi
 child thou will bring her. We excl. together

- a-na-ifufu." I-vona: "Keke, ida novu-me-yavo
we excl.will talk." She say: "No, this brother my pl.
adi-ga. Keke a-na-vele-mi."
their food. No I will give you."
- 6 I-voi i-naunau i-naunau i-naunau i-naunau
They paddle they going they going they going they going
i-naunau i-naunau i-naunau i-naunau, seya-na kabu
they going they going they going they going, one it point
i-yegemona. Kaliva i-towatowa i-vona: "E! Vavine
they appear. Man they bathing they say: "Hey! Woman
wa-na-aliye, ime nodi a-na-ifufu."
thou will bring, we excl. together we excl.will talk."
I-vona: "Keke, ida novu-me-yavo adi-ga." I-naunau
She say: "No, this brother my pl. their food." They going
i-naunau i-naunau.
they going they going.
- 7 Anafaiweya i-vone-di-ku i-nau i-yalili. Ada
In-this-manner she tell them and they go they land. And
novu-di-yavo i-obu i-elai; kwamana i-kive-
brother her pl. they descend they come; child they caus.
abi-na i-laka-ve-na. I-laka-ve-na i-
hold her they ascend caus.her. They ascend caus.her they
nauwe-na, ada kile i-yeveli-na ada vavine gi-ve-
take her, and mat they spread it and woman she caus.
toga-na.
sit her.
- 8 Tau-na galo-nai wagai-ne gi-ve-toga-na, ina adi-
Self her banana that to it she caus.sit her, that their
kamokamo faina. Vavine kamokamo-na i-na-kani-na;
belly because. Woman belly her they will eat it;
ana-a-nagi-na. Ada a-nagi-na i-vai-na
its vegetable marry it. And vegetable marry it they take it
i-nau i-ulaula-na.
they go they peeling it.
- 9 Aku novu-di-yavo i-mididi kwamana i-munu-na.
And brother her pl. they stand child they kill her.
I-munu-na, i-dabadaba-na, i-vutu-ga gi-a-vaina.
They kill her, they cutting her, they divide do it did finish.
Vavine lakai-di Negaluyega ina-di ani i-vona-ga:
Woman old her Negaluyega mother her thus she say do:
"Auwe, ami-bawe aku asease-na wa-na-aliye-na. Wa-na-
"Enough, your pig but heart it you will bring it. You will
aliye-na iya aku-asease."
bring it I my heart."
- 10 I-vai-na i-elai i-vele-di. Keke i-da-kani.
They take it they bring they give her. No she cond.eat.
Aku i-vai-na nauwa wagai-na i-dodo-na. Gufa i-wana
But she take it dish to it she put in it. Water she pour

ada i-ve-talafufu-na. I-dau. I-dau aku badi
and she caus.cover it. She sleep. She sleep and they
 i-kani-yabu gi-a-vaina. Aku asease-nai nauwa wagai-ne
they eat finish it did finish. And heart that dish to it
 gi-miyamiya-yeku. Gi-luve-yakova ada gi-vona: "Iyoi!
it staying continue. She caus.resuscitate and she say: "Oh!"
 Iya gavaiyamu ga-ga?" Tubu-na i-vona: "E
I what I do?" Grandparent her she say: "Eh
 auwe! Gi-na-kulu-ni. Keke u-na-vona, aimoina-
enough! It will quiet thee. No thou will say, eventually
 i-na-nogali-na."
they will hear thee."

- 11 Gi-luve-yakova; ada gi-ve-vavine. Ada i-vona:
She caus.resuscitate; and she caus.woman. And they say:
 "Keke u-na-vonavona aimo i-na-munu-ni, aku
"No thou will talking after they will kill thee, and
 i-na-kani-ni." Ada awa-na gi-a-boda-na. E
they will eat thee." And mouth her she did close it. So
 vetawane-ya gi-miyamiya tova-nai gi-toyogi-na. I-vone-
room to she staying time that she strong her. She tell
 na-ga: "U-na-obu wala-ya, wala-ya, wala-ya.
her do: "Thou will descend forest to, forest to, forest to.
 U-na-nau tama wagai-ne. Keke u-na-nau ina
Thou will go father to him. No thou will go mother your
 wagai-di-ya. Aku u-na-nau tama wagai-ne." Tama-na
to her to. But thou will go father to him." Father her
 wala-ya gi-daudau. E gi-obu wala-ya wala-ya
forest to he sleeping. So she descend forest to forest to
 wala-ya. Gi-nau tama-na wagai-ne.
forest to. She go father her to him.
- 12 "O gaito?" Gi-vona: "Kama-ku iyaeku. Iya Negaluyega."
"You who?" He say: "Father my I. I Negaluyega."
 "E u-na-nau. Keke natu-ku ana-yegana u-na-
"Hey thou will go. Not child my her name thou will
 inaina-na. Natu-ku bademowa i-munu-na. Aku keke
mentioning it. Child my already they kill her. But no
 natu-ku u-na-inaina-na." Gi-vona: "Keke! Iyaeku!
child my thou will mentioning her." She say: "No! I!
 Ebalaka u-na-sei ga-na-laka." Ebalaka gi-sei gi-laka.
Steps thou will put I will ascend." Steps he put she up.
 I-miyami mala-gi-lavuna ina-na i-elai. I-vone-na:
They staying time it dawn mother her she come. She tell her:
 "E o gava-na faina u-ota u-ela?" "Iya ga-ota
"Hey you what it because thou flee thou come?" "I I flee
 ga-elai. Keke meyameyaganina kadu ka-na-yewa
I come. No please again we incl.will return
 novu-mi-yavo i-na-kani-ku. Iya auwe." I-vona
brother your pl. they will eat me. I enough." She stay.
 wayoge-na ada gi-dibusoyoga. Gi-miya. Bademo gi-a-vaina.
vainly it and she refused. She stay. Already it did finish.

- 1 Negaluyega gave birth. Negaluyega gave birth and her child was a girl. She named her after herself.
- 2 She said: "My child will be named Negaluyega." She was to be her brothers' pig. So the child was born, and she was to be her (mother's) brothers' pig. She reared her.
- 3 She grew older and then she became a young woman. She became a young woman, and her mother went to her brothers and said to them: "Now I will bring Negaluyega." They said: "Very well." They waited.
- 4 Early the next morning her parents cut down some bananas in the gardens and carried them and put them onto the canoe. The woman said to her daughter: "Sit here on top of the bananas." The girl sat on top of the bananas. She sat and her parents paddled along.
- 5 They paddled a long way until they reached one headland. Some young men were swimming there and they said: "Negaluyega bring your child here. We want to talk to her." She said: "No! She is my brothers' food. I can't give her to you."
- 6 They paddled, and paddled and paddled and paddled and paddled and paddled; they reached another headland. Men were swimming and they said: "Bring that woman here, we want to talk with her." She said: "No, she is my brothers' food." They went on and on and on.
- 7 She answered everybody in the same way until they landed. Her brothers came down to the water; they held the child and took her up to the village. They took her up to the village, and spread out a mat and the girl sat on it.
- 8 She herself sat by the pile of bananas which was to be eaten by them. They were going to eat the girl's stomach; the bananas were the vegetables which were to be eaten with the meat. They took the vegetables that were to be eaten with the meat and went and peeled them.
- 9 Her mother's brothers stood up and killed her. They killed her, they cut her up and they divided her and then they finished. The old woman who was Negaluyega's mother (the young girl's grandmother), said: "She is your pig, but bring me the heart. Bring me the heart to eat."
- 10 They got it, they came and they gave it to her. She did not eat it. She got it and put it into a wooden dish. She poured water over it and covered it with another dish. She slept. She slept

and the others ate all the food until it was finished. The heart remained in the dish. The girl came back to life and said: "Oh what have I done?" Her grandmother said: "Stop! Be quiet. Don't say anything or they will hear you."

- 11 She came back to life; she turned into a woman. The old woman said: "Don't talk or they will kill you and they will eat you." So she kept silent. She remained in the back-room until she grew stronger. Then she said: "Go outside far and deep into the forest. Go to your father. Don't go to your mother. Go to your father." Her father was living in the forest. She went outside, far and deep into the forest. She went to her father.
- 12 "Who is that?" He said: "Father, it's me, Negaluyega." "Go away. Don't mention my dead child's name. They have killed my child. Don't say my child's name." She said: "No! It's me! Put down the house-steps and I will come in." He put down the house-steps and she entered. They stayed and at dawn her mother came. She said: "Why have you run away and come here?" "I ran away and came. Please don't make me return to your brothers, they will eat me. I will not go." Her mother spoke to her in vain but she refused to return. So she stayed there. And that is the end.

5. GALAGALAIWAVO AND HIS WIVES

- 1 Galagalaiwavo bakule-ya gi-daudau; aku vavine-na-vo
Galagalaiwavo garden to he sleeping; and wife his pl.
adi-selu melale-ya i-daudau. Ada vavine i-naunau
their two village to they sleeping. And woman they going
i-bakubakula i-elaelai. Aku kaliva Galagalaiwavo
they gardening they coming. But man Galagalaiwavo
wala-ya gi-miyamiya. Gi-yubayubau bawe, mogiye, walaiye,
forest to he living. He hunting pig, cuscus, bandicoot,
vagita, gi-yubayubau.
wallaby, he hunting.
- 2 Ada gi-kanikani; aku gi-sese-di aivale-ya. Aivala
And he eating; and he putting them shelf to. Shelf
wagai-ne. I-daudau, aku badi mala-gi-lavuna i-naunau,
to it. They sleeping, and they time it dawn they going,
"Galagalaiwavo!" "O!"
"Galagalaiwavo!" "Yes!"
- 3 "U-da-ela bawe seya-di u-da-velavelau a-da-
"Thou cond.come pig one them thou cond.giving we excl.cond.
kani." "Bawe keke! Bawe keke! Wa-na-nau." I-
eat." "Pig no! Pig no! You will go." They
bakubakula gi-a-vaina, adi-ga i-wai. I-nau
gardening it did finish, their vegetable they carry. They go
kadu yadi manuwe-ya. I-naunau i-ve-tagova, i-
again their house to. They going they caus.cook, they
kakani, i-daudau-yeku.
eating, they sleeping continue.
- 4 Mala-gi-lavuna kadu i-naunau, "Galagalaiwavo!" "O!"
Time it dawn again they going, "Galagalaiwavo!" "Yes!"
"U-na-ela kevakeva seya-di u-na-velavelau, a-
"Thou will come flesh one them thou will giving, we excl.
na-nau, a-na-ve-tagova a-na-kani. I-me
will go, we excl.will caus.cook we excl.will eat. We excl.

- a gaga-na a-kani deya." "Keke!" Wa-
vegetable only it we excl.eat continually." "No!" You
na-nau ina aku-ga."
will go that my food."
- 5 I-naunau a gaga-di i-ve-tave-tagova, i-
They going vegetable only them they caus.much cook, they
kanikani. Tubuiya-na adi-selu i-vona, "Ku-sebo! Ida
eating. Friend her their two she say, "My friend! This
gavaiyamu Galagalaiwavo ada-iselu tova moyai-na gi-dewedewe-
why Galagalaiwavo our two time many it he doing-to
da? A-tamo kevakeva keke gi-da-velevele-da.
us incl.? We excl.one flesh no he cond.giving us incl.
Aku a gaga-di ka-kani deya. Keke!
But vegetable only them we incl.eating continually. No!
Ide ka-na-nau yada manuwe-ya."
We incl. we incl.will go our incl. house to."
- 6 Veluga-di mine-dina i-vona: "lwaka-na." Mala-gi-lavuna
Other her woman that she say: "Good it." Time it dawn
i-nau adi-ga i-waiwai gi-a-vaina. Adi-
they go their vegetable they carrying it did finish. Their
ga i-ve-tagova; badi adi-bawe i-munu-di bawe
vegetable they caus.cook; they their pig they kill them pig
luwei. I-munu-di badi adi-bawe, badi adi-bawe. I-
two. They kill them she her pig, she her pig. They
kanikani, gi-a-vaina.
eating, it did finish.
- 7 Mala-gi-lavuna. I-kani-yabu, i-tauya. I-tauya,
Time it dawn. They eat finish, they leave. They leave,
adi-ga i-ki-dewadewa, I-vona: "Ku-sebo imi
their vegetable they caus.good, She said: "My friend thou
wa-na-nau novu-de-yavo wagai-di-ya. Aku ime keke
thou will go brother our incl.pl. to them to. But I no
a-na-nau nodi. Ime tulina. Imi wa-na-nau
I will go together. I different. Thou thou will go
novu-de-yavo wagai-di-ya."
brother our incl.pl. to them to."
- 8 Ada i-vona: "Keke! Ada-iselu ka-na-nau novu-
And she say: "No! Our two we incl.will go brother
de-yavo wagai-di-ya." I-vona: "Ime auwe." Adi-selu
our incl.pl. to them to." She say: "I enough." Their two
i-nau, i-nau i-naunau-yeku eda anafaiweya
they go, they go they going continue road in-this-manner
eda-bologalaga.
road forking.
- 9 E vavine seya-na i-nau yana manuwe-ya. Novu-na-vo
So woman one her she go her house to. Brother her pl.
wagai-di-ya. E vavine seya-na i-nau leyaga wagai-ne.
to them to. So woman one her she go sea to it.

- I-nau kafuwa wagai-ne i-sese. Aku i-tagiya:
She go banyan to it she climb-far. And she wail:
- 10 "0 Galagalaiwavo gava-na ku-keno, ku-kenokeno. Ku-
"Oh Galagalaiwavo what it thou sleep, thou sleeping. Thou
 da-mididi kaka, ku-da-toma-mi, ku-da-toma-mi."
cond. stand blossoms, thou cond. see it, thou cond. see it."
 Galagalaiwavo gi-daudau ani gi-miyamiya. I-miyavila-na,
Galagalaiwavo he sleeping thus he staying. She awaken him,
 gi-madu-ga. Gi-madu-ga, gi-naunau, gi-naunau.
he hasten do. He hasten go, he going, he going.
- 11 "0 Galagalaiwavo gava-na ku-kenokeno, ku-kenokeno,
"Oh Galagalaiwavo what it thou sleeping, thou sleeping,
 ku-da-mididi kaka ku-da-toma-mi ku-da-toma-mi."
thou cond. stand blossom thou cond. see it thou cond. see it."
 Bona-di-ya bona-di-ya bona-di-ya-yeku gi-yegemona.
Voice her to voice her to voice her to continue it appear.
 Gi-vona: "E! Wa-na-miya-ku ga-na-elai nima-mi
He say: "Hey! Thou will stay and I will come hand thy
 ga-na-kive-abi-na. Ada asease-ku gi-na-love-na." I-vona:
I will caus. hold it. And heart my it will quiet it." She say:
- 12 "Keke! U-na-yewa-ni." Gi-vona: "Keke! Wa-na-
"No! Thou will return thee." He say: "No! Thou will
 miya-ku ga-na-elai nima-mi ga-na-kive-abi-na. Ada
stay and I will come hand thy I will caus. hold it. And
 asease-ku gi-na-love-na, faina vavine-ku. Gava-na
heart my it will quiet it, because wife my. What it
 faina wa-ela, wa-sese?"
because thou come, thou climb-far?"
- 13 I-vona: "Vuvu-na bawe u-kanikani. Faina vagita,
She say: "Start it pig thou eating. Because wallaby,
 fufuwe, kwedavi vagita, kanikani. Ime tubuiya-ku
white-cuscus, tree-rat, wallaby, eating. We excl. friend my
 ama-iselu a gaga-na a-kanikani. Faina a-elai.
our two vegetable only it we excl. eating. Because I come.
 Keke kadu-we-a-na-yewa. Ime auwe!"
No again trans. I will return. I enough!"
- 14 Gi-sese, gi-nau vaita nima-di-ya gi-da-abiabi.
He climb-far he go perhaps hand her to he cond. holding.
 Bademo i-velu-tafuye-di ada i-kavivila. I-kavivila aku
Already she caus. dive her and she drown. She drown and
 banae kafuwa tabo-ne gi-tagiya, gi-tagiya, gi-tagiya wayoga.
he banyan top it he wail, he wail, he wail vainly.
- 15 Gi-elai kafuwa vuvune afo gi-vai-na. Ada nima-na
He come banyan bottom clam it take him. And hand his
 matatabuna gi-daba-di luwei. Gi-daba-di ada gi-tagitagiya-
all it cut them two. It cut them and he wailing

yeku gi-nau yana manuwe-ya. Aku vavine i-kavivila
continue he go his house to. And woman she drown
 leyaga wagai-ne. Ada i-miya-vagata.
sea to it. And she stay forever.

- 1 Galagalaiwavo slept in his garden hut; and his wives slept in the village together. His wives worked in the garden and returned to the village. But Galagalaiwavo stayed in the forest. He hunted pig, cuscus, bandicoot and wallaby.
- 2 And he ate them himself; he smoked the meat on a shelf above the fire. On the shelf. His wives slept and at dawn they went and called to him across the valley, "Galagalaiwavo!" "Yes!"
- 3 "You must come and give us one piece of pork each to eat." "I don't have any pig! I don't have any pig! Go away." They gardened, and then they carried their vegetables. They went back again to their house. They went and cooked and ate and slept.
- 4 At dawn they went and called again, "Galagalaiwavo!" "Yes." "Come and give us one piece of pork each so that we may cook and eat it. We eat nothing but vegetables all the time." "No! Go away. This is my food."
- 5 They went and cooked vegetables; they ate. One of the co-wives said to the other, "Friend! What shall we do? Galagalaiwavo is always doing this to us. He never gives us any meat. We should divorce him and go back to our home."
- 6 The other woman said: "That is a good idea." At dawn they went and fetched vegetables from the garden. Then they cooked; they killed their two domesticated pigs. They killed one woman's pig and then the other woman's pig. They ate and slept.
- 7 At dawn the next day they finished their food and they left. They left after preparing their food. One said: "Friend you will go and live with our brothers. But I will not go with you. I will do something different. You go to live with our brothers."
- 8 And she said "No! We must both go to live with our brothers together." She said "I don't want to go." So they both went a long way until the road forked.
- 9 Then one woman went to her own home. To her brothers. The other woman went towards the sea. She went to where the banyan tree grew overhanging the sea. She wailed:

- 10 "Oh Galagalaiwavo why do you sleep, you sleep. You should stand and see the blossoms, see the blossoms." Galagalaiwavo was sleeping and he turned in his sleep. He awoke and went. He ran towards her, he ran, he ran.
- 11 "Oh Galagalaiwavo why are you sleeping, sleeping. You should get up and see the blossoms, see the blossoms." Her voice travelled far until it reached him. He said: "Stay where you are and I will become calm." But she said:
- 12 "No! You must go back." He said "No! You must stay there and I will come and hold your hand. Then my heart will become calm, you are my wife. Why did you come and climb out on the overhanging tree?"
- 13 She said: "It was because you are always eating pig. Because you are always eating wallaby, white cuscus, tree rat and black wallaby. I and my co-wife eat nothing but vegetables. That is why I came and I will not go back again. I have had enough!"
- 14 He went along the overhanging branch to try to hold her hand. But she jumped into the water below and drowned. She drowned and he stayed on the banyan tree and cried and cried and cried in vain.
- 15 He went down to the base of the tree and a clam got him. It cut off his hands. It cut them and he cried and went to his house. But the woman drowned in the sea and she stayed there forever.

6. LABIYAWETO AND HIS LAME SISTER

- 1 Anafaiweya, vavine nату-di-yavo vevine adi-toto.
 In-this-manner, woman child her pl. women their three.
 Vevine adi-toto, ada tayuwa kaliva-nai. Kaliva-nai
 Women their three, and yonder man that. Man that
 wagai-ne ani i-lu-kikita. Kikita i-ve-tugaga
 to him thus they caus.lizard. Lizard they caus.spearing
 i-naunau-yeku.
 they going continue.

- 2 Kwamana seya-na age-na gi-ona-na. Go-ona-na ada
 Child one her foot her she spear it. She spear it and
 ina-na i-vona-ga: "U-na-nau Labiyaweto gi-na-
 mother her she say do: "Thou will go Labiyaweto he will
 nagi-ni. Gi-na-nagi-ni; keke anafaiweya kwamana
 marry thee. He will marry thee; no in-this-manner child
 age-na u-na-ona.
 foot her thou will spear.

- 3 U-na-nau a u-na-kani, kevakeva; aku keke
 Thou will go vegetable thou will eat, flesh; but no
 anafaiweya u-na-gauga; age-na u-onaona-na."
 in-this-manner thou will do; foot her thou spearing it."
 E! Kwamana gi-tauya. Gi-madu-ga, gi-madu-ga,
 So! Child she leave. She hasten do, she hasten do,
 gi-madu-ga, gi-madu-ga.
 she hasten do, she hasten do.

- 4 Gi-nau Labiyaweto wagai-ne. Gi-nau ada gi-nagi. Vavine
 She go Labiyaweto to him. She go and she marry. Woman
 felafela-na gi-vona. Gi-vona-ga, "U-na-nau a
 much-lame her she say. She say do, "Thou will go food
 u-na-wai."
 thou will carry." Ada gi-nau a gi-wai.
 And she go food she carry.

- 5 A gi-wai, gi-elai, gi-ve-tagova. Gi-vona, "Fela
 Food she carry, she come, she caus.cook. She say, "Lame
 u-na-ela, ka-na-kani."
 thou will come, we incl.will eat." And Fela gi-vona-ga,
 And Lame she say do,

- "Iya auwe! Maga-ku koyo-na. Keke ga-na-ela wagai-ni-
 "I enough! Odour my bad it. No I will come to thee
 ya. Aku-ga u-na-dodo-na sawakelu-ya.
 to. My food thou will put-in it coconut-shell to.
 Sawakolukolu-ya¹ aku-bwai, aku aku-ga take-ya u-na-
 Coconut-shell to my broth, and my food potsherd to thou will
 se-na."
 put it."
- 6 Taka wagai-ne gi-se-na, gi-nau i-kani. I-kanikani,
 Potsherd to it she put it, she go they eat. They eating,
 gi-a-vaina. Anafaiweya lubuwabu gi-wai-na gi-nau
 it did finish. In-this-manner lid she carry it she go
 gi-sege-na. Aku novu-na labiya wagai-ne gi-miyamiya.
 she discard it. But brother her sago to it he staying.
- 7 Ani, "Olye! Labiyaweto aku-ga wela takatake-ya, wela
 Thus, "Thou! Labiyaweto my food pot potsherd to, pot
 takatake-ya. Bwai sawakolukolu-ya. U-gai-be ga-nogali."
 potsherd to. Broth coconut-shell to. Thou do then I hear."
 E! Labiyaweto gi-vona: "U-gai-be, gi-na-nau."
 So! Labiyaweto he say: "Thou do then, she will go."
- 8 Gi-ela gi-ve-dodo-ga. Fela gi-vona-ga: "A u-
 She come she caus.put-in do. Lame she say do: "Food thou
 na-ve-dodo-ga. U-na-nau ina wagai-di-ya." A
 will caus.put-in do. Thou will go mother to her to." Food
 gi-ve-dodo-ga gi-nau ina-na wagai-di-ya. Fela
 she caus.put-in do she go mother her to her to. Lame
 gi-vona: "U-na-nu-vagata. Keke u-na-ela."
 she say: "Thou will go forever. No thou will come."
 Faina bademo gi-matayade-na. Gi-nau gi-nu-vagata.
 Because already she disgust her. She go she go forever.
- 9 I-miyami i-miyami. Kadu mala-gi-lavuna, kadu
 They staying they staying. Again time it dawn, again
 kaisini i-vai-na. I-ve-tugaga i-naunau kikita
 spear they take it. They caus.spearing they going lizard
 ana-ve-tugage-ya. Age-na gi-ona-na ada i-vona.
 its caus.spear to. Foot her it spear it and she say.
 Ina-na i-vona: "E! U-na-nau Labiyaweto u-na-
 Mother her she say: "So! Thou will go Labiyaweto thou will
 ita-na; gi-nagi. Kevakeva u-na-kani."
 see him; he marry. Flesh thou will eat."
- 10 Vavine seya-na akedu-na gi-tauya. Gi-madu-ga gi-nau,
 Woman one it maiden her she leave. She hasten to she go,
 Labiyaweto wagai-ne. "Gava-na faina u-ela?" "Iya
 Labiyaweto to him. "What it because thou come?" "I

¹This word is from the Kalokalo dialect of north Fergusson Island.

- ina-ku i-vone-ku. Faina ga-elai ga-na-nagi." "O
mother my she tell me. Because I come I will marry." "Thou
u-na-nau a u-na-wai." Gi-nau a gi-wai.
thou will go food thou will carry." She go food she carry.
Gi-ela, gi-ve-tagova, gi-vona:
She come, she caus.cook, she say:
- 11 "Fela u-na-ela, ka-na-kani." Gi-vona, "Keke,
"Lame thou will come, we incl.will eat." She say, "No,
iya maga-ku lada-na. Keke ga-na-ela. Faina aimo
I odour my rotten it. No I will come. Because after
maga-ku u-na-yau-na. Aku-ga u-na-dodo-na
odour my thou will smell it. My food thou will put-in it
take-ya. Aku-bwai sawakelu-ya." Ada gi-dodo-na.
potsherd to. My broth coconut-shell to." And she put-in it.
Gi-dodo-na gi-nau gi-kani. Lubuwabu gi-vai-na. Gi-nau
She put-in it she go they eat. Lid she take it. She go
gi-sege-na.
she discard it.
- 12 Aku gi-tagiya: "O!ye Labiyaweto. Aku-ga wela takatake-ya.
And she wail: "Thou Labiyaweto. My food pot potsherd to.
Aku-bwai sawakolukolu-ya. U-gai-be ga-nogali."
My broth coconut-shell to. Thou do then I hear."
Labiyaweto gi-vona: "U-na-vona-be gi-na-mi." E
Labiyaweto he say: "Thou will say then she will stay." So
gi-yewa-na gi-elai. A gi-ve-dodo-ga. Fela
she return her she come. Food she caus.put-in do. Lame
gi-vona: "U-na-nu-vagata. Keke u-na-ela."
she say: "Thou will go forever. No thou will come."
- 13 Gi-tauya gi-ela-vagata. Mala-gi-lavuna kadu i-lu-
She leave she come forever. Time it dawn again they caus.
kaisini. I-naunau i-naunau. Kadu tai-na
spear. They going they going. Again younger-sibling her
age-na gi-ona-na. I-vona: "E! U-na-nau
foot her she spear it. She say: "So! Thou will go
Labiyaweto gi-na-nagi-ni. Labiyaweto gi-na-nagi-ni
Labiyaweto he will marry thee. Labiyaweto he will marry thee
keke u-na-yewa. U-na-nu-vagata.
no thou will return. Thou will go forever."
- 14 Gi-nau: "Gavaiyamu-diyo u-ela?" "Iya ina-ku i-vone-
She go: "Why journey thou come?" "I mother my she tell
ku. Faina ga-elai, ga-na-nagi." "O! lwaka-na, u-
me. Because I come, I will marry." "Oh! Good it, thou
na-nau a u-na-wai." Gi-nau a gi-wai.
will go food thou will carry." She go food she carry.
Gi-a-vaina gi-elai. Gi-elai-ga gi-ve-tagova. "U-ela,
It did finish she come. She come do she caus.cook. "Thou come,
u-ela! Ka-na-kani."
thou come! We incl.will eat."

- 15 Banae gi-vona: "Iya auwe! Aku u-na-kani. Iya
She she say: "I enough! But thou will eat. I
 maga-ku lada-na. Keke aku-faiweya." "U-na-ela
odour my rotten it. No my ability." "Thou will come
 ka-na-kani!" Gi-vona wayoge-na.
we incl. will eat!" She say vainly it.
- 16 Vei wagai-ne bwai gi-bolu-na. Gi-nau-ga nodi i-kani.
Cup to it broth she ladle it. She go do together they eat.
 I-kani gi-a-vaina. Lubuwabu gi-vai-na, gi-nau gi-
They eat it did finish. Lid she take it, she go she
 sege-na. "Oiyee Labiyaweto, aku-ga nauwai-ya. Aku-bwai
discard it. "Thou Labiyaweto, my food dish to. My broth
 vei-ya. U-vone-be ga-nogali."
cup to. Thou tell then I hear."
- 17 E! Bademo gi-nagi-na. Gi-nagi-na, i-miyami, i-
So! Already he marry her. He marry her, they staying they
 miyami, i-miyami. Ana-ga gi-faisewa, gi-a-vaina.
staying, they staying. Her food he work, it did finish.
- 18 Ada mine-dina kolikoliya-na nodi i-miya-vagata,
And woman those much-ulcers her together they stay forever,
 yana manawa wagai-ne.
his house to it.

- 1 Once upon a time there was a woman who had three daughters. Three girls, and some way off there lived a man (Labiyaweto). They went in his direction hunting lizards. They speared the lizards as they went along.
- 2 One girl speared another's foot. She speared her and their mother said: "You must go to Labiyaweto, he will marry you. He will marry you; you should not have speared the child's foot like this.
- 3 You must go and you will have vegetables and meat to eat; you should not have behaved this way; you should not have speared her foot." So the girl left. She ran a long way.
- 4 She went to Labiyaweto. She went and married. Labiyaweto had a lame sister. The lame girl said to her, "Go and fetch food from the gardens." She went and fetched food.
- 5 She fetched food, she came and she cooked it. Then she said, "Come and we will eat together." And Lame answered, "No! I smell unpleasant. I will not come near you. Put my food in a coconut shell. No! Put my broth in a coconut shell and my food in a potsherd."

- 6 She put it in a potsherd, she went and they ate separately. They finished the meal. Then Lame picked up the banana-leaf pot lid; she threw it away outside. Her brother lived in the sago trees.
- 7 She wailed, "Oh Labiyaweto my food is served in a potsherd, in a potsherd. My broth is served in a coconut shell. You instruct me and I will listen." Then Labiyaweto said: "You do it and she must go."
- 8 She came and put down her empty rubbish basket. She said to the girl: "Put some food for the journey into your basket. Go back to your mother." She got some food and returned to her mother. Lame said: "You must go forever. Don't come back." She was disgusted with her behaviour. She went and never came back.
- 9 Time passed. Again early one morning they took their spears. They went spearing. They speared lizards. One girl speared another's foot. Their mother said: "You must go to Labiyaweto. You must see him; he will marry you. You will eat meat there."
- 10 One girl, a maiden, left. She went far to Labiyaweto's place. "Why have you come?" Asked Lame. "My mother told me to. That is why I've come to marry." "Oh! Go and fetch some food from the garden." She went and fetched some food. She returned, she cooked, she said:
- 11 "Lame come and eat with me." She answered, "No, I smell unpleasant. I will not come. You will smell me. Put my food in a potsherd. Put my broth in a coconut shell." She did this and they ate. Lame took the banana-leaf lid. She went and threw it away outside.
- 12 She wailed: "Oh Labiyaweto my food is served in a potsherd, my broth is served in a coconut shell. You tell me what to do." Labiyaweto said: "You will tell me how she behaves and she can stay." So she returned and put some food into a basket. She said: "You must go. Don't ever come back."
- 13 She left and went to her mother and never went back. Early one morning the three girls went hunting. They went a long way. The younger sister's foot was speared. Their mother said: "You must go. Labiyaweto will marry you. Labiyaweto will marry you. You must not return. You will go forever."
- 14 She went: "Why have you come?" Asked Lame. "Because my mother told me to, I came to marry." "Oh! Good. Go and fetch some food

from the gardens." She went to fetch food. Then she came. She came and cooked. "Come and eat! We will eat together."

- 15 She said: "I don't want to! You eat. I smell very bad. I can't eat with you." "Come and we will eat together", she said. But she argued in vain.
- 16 The girl ladled her broth into a cup. She went and they ate together. Their meal finished. Then Lame took the banana-leaf lid, and went to throw it away. She wailed. "Oh Labiyaweto, my food is served in a dish. My broth is served in a cup. You speak and I will hear you."
- 17 So Labiyaweto married the girl. He married her and time passed. He prepared the food for the marriage payment. It was done.
- 18 Those two women, the girl and the one with the sores, lived together for ever in his house.

7. KULAYASI'S WIFE INELAWATA

- 1 Kulayasi vavine-na Inelawata. E kaliva laibida gi-kolu.
 Kulayasi wife his Inelawata. So man pepper he pluck.
 Gi-naunau, gi-naunau, gi-naunau, gi-naunau. Vavine gi-nuwaga-
 He going, he going, he going, he going. Woman he find
 na. Ada kalimu anafaiweya gi-ladi-na. Gi-ladiladi-
 her. And areca in-this-manner he engrave it. He engrave
 yeku.
 continue.

- 2 Vavine bakule-ya ana-ga gi-waiwai. Ani gi-fiya-na.
 Woman garden to her food she carrying. Thus he throw it.
 Gi-fiya-na, vavine gi-vai-na. Gi-ki-vila-na, gi-
 He throw it, woman she take it. She caus.turn it, she
 itaita-yeku. Gi-lele, gi-ita-na.
 looking continue. She search, she see him.

- 3 Gi-vone-na: "O gaito?" "Iyaeku Kulayasi." "O
 She tell him: "Thou who?" "I Kulayasi." "Thou
 naginagi?" "Keke, iya tubulakai-ku. Aku o naginagi?"
 married?" "No, I youth me. But thou married?"
 "Keke iya akedu-ku." "Iya nuwanuwa oiye ada-iselu ka-
 "No I maiden me." "I wanting thou our two we incl.
 na-nagi."
 will marry."

- 4 Ada gi-nagi-na gi-nauwe-na manuwe-ya i-miyami. Vavine-na
 And he marry her he take her house to they staying. Woman his
 i-ve-natu-na ada natu-di kaliva. Mogane-di gi-
 she caus.child it and child her man. Husband her he
 dou-we-na. Gi-vona: "Taidei wagakoyo-ku." Gi-dou-
 call trans.him. He say: "This namesake my." He call
 we-na i-miyami i-miyami i-miyami.
 trans.him they staying they staying they staying.

- 5 Kwamana bademo gi-vei-nala. Kaliva gi-bakubakula aku badi
 Child already he caus.grow. Man he gardening and she
 i-ve-suve-susu. Ani vaita gi-naunau gi-da-lu-vevine.
 she caus.much milk. Thus perhaps he going he cond.caus.women.

Gi-da-lu-vevine; faina i-nuwakoyo-ye-na. E vavine
 He cond.caus.women; because she angry trans.him. So woman
 novu-di-yavo i-vona-ga.
 brother her pl. they say do.

- 6 "Inelawata kwamana wa-da-aliye-na." Ada i-vona:
 "Inelawata child thou cond.bring him." And she say:
 "Ide ka-na-nau ina-ku i-ve-dou; ka-
 "We incl. we incl.will go mother my she caus.call; we incl.
 na-nau yama manuwe-ya." Ada gi-vona-ga, "Kwamana gi-
 will go my house to." And he say do, "Child he
 na-miya ina-ku wagai-di-ya, aku ka-na-nau." Ani
 will stay mother my to her to, and we incl.will go." Thus
 i-vona: "Keke, kwamana nodi ka-na-nau."
 she say: "No, child together we incl.will go."
- 7 Ada i-tauya mogane-di nodi kwamana i-dodo-na.
 And they leave husband her together child they put-in him.
 I-voi, i-voi, i-voi, i-voi yeeeeeeeku
 They paddle, they paddle, they paddle, they paddle continuing
 i-nau yadi eba-iwa-ge-ya, i-yalili. Wei gi-lu-
 they go their place empty do to, they land. Rain it caus.
 gaga. Ada i-vona, "U-na-miya-ku a-na-nau taidei
 doing. And she say, "Thou will stay and I will go this
 vatu a-na-ita-na." I-nau vatu i-ita-na. I-vone-na
 cave I will see it." She go cave she see it. She tell it
 "Kam-la!" Awa-na i-lana, aku i-nau gi-vaga-ule-na
 "Rock open!" Mouth it she open, and she go he stop behind her
 natu-di nodi.
 child her together.
- 8 I-vona: "Ka-na-luku taidei luwa wagai-ne. Ka-
 She say: "We incl.will enter this hole to it. We incl.
 na-luku ka-na-miyamiya. Wei gi-na-vaina ka-
 will enter we incl.will staying. Rain it will finish we incl.
 na-nau yada manuwe-ya." Kaliva natu-na gi-wai-na.
 will go my house to." Man child it he carry him.
 I-nau nodi-ku i-luku. I-luku i-miyami
 They go together and they enter. They enter they staying
 i-miyami.
 they staying.
- 9 Inelawata Kulayasi ana-utu i-waiwai. Ana-utu i-wai
 Inelawata Kulayasi his lice she delouce. His lice she delouce
 i-wai-yeku mata-na gi-nega. Kadu natu-na mata-na
 she delouce continue eye his it close. And child his eye his
 gi-nega. Kaliva Kulayasi gi-enobala, kadu natu-na
 it close. Man Kulayasi he lay-down, again child his
 gi-enobala. Gi-lauwi-na i-daudau. Aku badi vavine
 he lay-down. He clasp him they sleeping. And she woman
 utu i-waiwai. I-vona: "Kulayasi! Kulayasi!" Bademo
 lice she delouce. She say: "Kulayasi! Kulayasi!" Already

- gi-eno-wavulu. I-mididi i-yegemona. "Kam-boda!"
he sleep soundly. She standing she appear. "Rock close!"
- 10 Awa-na i-e-boda-na aku kabala gi-tubu-damadamana.
Mouth it she did close it and rock it grow right-across.
 I-tauya i-nau yadi manuwe-ya. Aku natu-na adi-selu
She leave she go her house to. And child his their two
 i-daudau. I-daudau-yeeeku gi-enovila kwamana
they sleeping. They sleeping continue he awaken child
 gi-tagiya. "Kama-ku aku aku-ga?" A gi-vele-na,
he wail. "Father my but my food?" Food he give him,
 gi-kani. Badi vavine i-nau ani i-yewa-di. Kabala
he eat. She woman she go thus she return them. Rock
 wagai-ne i-midimididi. Aku bana gi-vona: "Inelawata!"
to it she standing. And he he say: "Inelawata!"
 "O!" "Gavaiyamu natu-da nodi vetawana wagai-ne
"Yes!" "Why child our incl. together room to it
 wa-fali-bode-na a-miyami?"
thou place close it we excl.staying?"
- 11 I-vona-ga "Ina auwe wa-na-miya, wa-na-miya wa-
She say do "That enough you will stay, you will stay you
 na-miya wa-na-miya luwa wagai-ne. Kwamana gi-na-alika
will stay you will stay hole to it. Child he will die
 ada maga-na u-na-yau-na. E u-na-alika." "O
and odour it thou will smell it. So thou will die." "Oh
 anafaiweya?" "Ika. Bademo a-elai yama manuwe-ya."
in-that-manner?" "Yes. Already I come my house to."
 I-miyami i-miyami i-miyami. Bana gi-tagitagiya.
They staying they staying they staying. He he wailing.
 A gi-velevele-na. I-miyami gi-tagitagiya. Gufa
Food he giving him. They staying he wailing. Water
 gi-velevele-na. Gi-nuwe-na deya, gufa gi-a-vaina,
he giving him. He want it continually, water it did finish,
 a gi-a-vaina.
food it did finish.
- 12 Kalimu gi-vebutu-na. Kalimu gi-kavukavu-na aku kwadi-na
Areca he start it. Areca he chewing it and husk it
 gi-velevele-na. Kwamana gi-kudakuda. Gi-kuda gi-nuwe-na
he giving him. Child he chewing. He chew he want it
 gi-nuwe-na gi-nuwe-na deya; kalimu gi-a-vaina. E
he want it he want it continually; areca it did finish. So
 laibida gi-kani-yabu-di. E kakai-di gi-kwakwa, kwamana
pepper he eat finish them. So stems them he gather, child
 gi-velevele-na bana gi-kukuda-na. Bademo laibida gi-a-
he giving it he he chewing it. Already pepper it did
 vaina. Gi-a-vaina kwamana gi-tagiya, gi-tagiya, gi-tagiya:
finish. It did finish child he wail, he wail, he wail:
 "Aku-ga! Aku-ga!"
 "My food! My food!"

- 13 Badi i-elai i-midimididi. "Inelawata! O wa-da-yavu
She she come she standing. "Inelawata! Thou thou cond.untie
 kwamana wa-da-vai-na, aku iyaeku auwe." I-vona:
child thou cond.take him, but I enough." She say:
 "Keke. Kwamana nodi luwa wagai-ne wa-na-miya
 "No. Child together hole to it you will stay
 deya, wa-na-alika." "O iwaka-na." I-miya,
continually, you will die." "Oh good it." They stay,
 i-miya i-miya kwamana bademo gi-alika. A faina
they stay they stay child already he die. Food because
 gi-alika. Meyana gi-kwakwa. Gi-alika ada kaliva
he die. Tongue his it dry. He die and man
 Kulayasi gi-toa-mididi ada kwamana gi-vai-na alone gi-se
Kulayasi he up stand and child he take him lap he put
 na. Alone gi-se-na aku gi-miyaaaa gi-tagiya gi-tagiya.
him. Lap he put him and he staying he wail he wail.
- 14 Mala-gi-bogi kwamana bademo gi-aleleye-na, gi-abwakei-na.
Time it night child already he decompose him, he rotten him.
 Ada maga-na gi-laka ada kaliva maga-na gi-yauyau-na
And odour it it ascend and man odour it he smelling it
 aku gi-miyamiya. I-elai "Kulayasi!" "Mmm." "Natu
and he staying. She come "Kulayasi!" "Mmm." "Thy-child
 gi-alika?" "Ika kwamana gi-alika." "O kwamana gi-alika,
he die?" "Yes child he die." "So child he die,
 ada aimoina maga-na u-na-yau-na deya, kadu
and eventually odour it thou will smell it continually, again
 tau-ni u-na-alika." Gi-vona "Iwaka-na."
self thy thou will die." He say "Good it."
- 15 I-nau tubu-na i-vona-ga: "Inelawata aku kwamana
She go grandparent her she say do: "Inelawata but child
 gadedeku gi-miyamiya?" "Mmm." "Gadedeku gi-miyamiya
where he staying?" "Mmm." "Where he staying
 tama-na?" "Mmm." "Tama-na gadedeku nodi i-
father him?" "Mmm." "Father him where together they
 miyamiya?" "O." E Inelawata tai-di kabiso-na
staying?" "Yes." So Inelawata younger-sister her small her
 gi-ita-di badi tova moyai-na kibo i-koikoi.
she see her she time many it seawater she fetching.
 Leyaga i-koikoi-na ada i-naunau, i-sese-na i-
Sea she fetching it and she going, she putting it she
 eto-iwaiwa-na. I-eto-iwa-na aku kadu
she through emptying it. She through empty it and again
 i-elaela, i-obuobu.
she coming, she descending.
- 16 Kaliva-nai i-lulu-toli-ye-na gi-ve-nove-nogala.
Man that she caus.question trans.him he caus.often hear.
 Mala-gi-lavuna kadu anafaiweya i-nau-we-i-nau-we-
Time it dawn again in-this-manner she go trans.she go trans.

- ku badi tai-di gi-ita-ta-di-yeku.
continue she younger-sister her she looking her continue.
- Gi-vona: "Inelawata gava-na faina tova moyai-na leyaga
She say: "Inelawata what it because time many it sea
- wagai-ne i-miyami aku ide ka-bakubakula?" Ada
to it she staying and here we incl.gardening?" And
- muli-ya gi-elai gi-velu-sowavuye-na. Gi-velu-sowavuye-ku
after to she come she caus.hide her. She caus.hide and
- gi-ve-yamase-di. I-vona: "Kam-la!" Gi-velu-sowavuye-na
she caus.spy her. She say: "Rock open!" She caus.hide her
- badi i-nau yadi manuwe-ya.
her she go her house to.
- 17 Aku bana gi-yegemona gi-vona "Kam-la!" Awa-na gi-lana.
But she she appear she say "Rock open!" Mouth it it open.
- "O taumada! Inelawata mogane-di?" "Ika." "Aku natu?"
"Oh really! Inelawata husband her?" "Yes." "But child?"
- "Natu-ku bademo gi-alika." "O, u-na-mididi u-
"Child my already he die." "Thou, thou will stand thou
- na-yegemona." "Keke aku-faiweya ga-na-yegemo. Iya auwe
will appear." "No my ability I will appear. I enough
- ga-miyamiya." "U-na-yegemona." Gi-luku, nima-na
I staying." "Thou will appear." She enter, hand his
- gi-abi gi-se-yegemoni-na.
she hold she caus.appear him.
- 18 Gi-se-yegemoni melale-ya-ku foga gi-yogoyogo gi-a-vaina;
She caus.appear outside to and basket she tying it did finish;
- gi-luku kwamana gi-fogafoga, lulu-na gi-kwakwakwa-na.
she enter child she basket, bone his she gathering it.
- E gi-foga-na gi-nau kabala liliva-ne gi-tavu-na.
So she basket it she go rock beside it she bury him.
- Gi-tavu-na aku gi-elai kaliva gi-vaga-u-le-na. Gi-
She bury him and she come man she step behind him. She
- nau-lalau gi-done-na. Gi-katukatu gi-a-vaina. Gi-
go water she place it. She bathing it did finish. He
- miyamiya-ne-yeku. Bademo gi-toyogi-na. Ada Inelawata
staying it continue. Already he strong he. And Inelawata
- i-lukuluku ani i-ita-na, i-vona. "Gava-na faina
she entering thus she see him, she say. "What it because
- mogane-ku u-abi u-aliye?" "Ida. keke mogane-mi.
husband my thou hold thou bring?" "This no husband thy.
- Kai mogane-mi ada wa-da-ki-dewedewe-na.
Perhaps husband thy then thou cond.caus.good him.
- 19 Aku bademo wa-dibusoyoge-na ada natu-na gi-alika."
But already thou refuse him and child his he die."
- Idamamu gi-vona. Kwamana tubu-na faina i-tagiya.
This-way she say. Child grandparent his because she wail.
- I-tagitagiya gi-a-vaina. I-vona, "O imi vavine
She wailing it did finish. She say, "So thou woman

koyo-mi. Taine kaliva vavine luwa wagai-ne gi-se-
bad thee. That man woman hole to it she caus.

yegemoni-na faina gi-na-mi gi-na-nagi-na.
appear him because she will stay she will marry him.

Gi-na-nagi-na kaliva. Aku imi auwe."
She will marry him man. But thou enough."

- 1 Kulayasi's wife Inelawata. Kulayasi went to pick pepper leaves. He spent a lot of time searching for pepper leaves. He saw a woman. He cut a pattern on the shell of his areca nut. He cut a pattern.
- 2 The woman was fetching food from her garden. He threw the nut at her. He threw it and she picked it up. She turned it and saw the pattern on it. She looked around and saw him.
- 3 She said to him: "Who are you?" "I am Kulayasi." "Are you married?" "No, I'm a bachelor. Are you married?" "No. I'm unmarried." "I want us to be married."
- 4 And they married and he took her to his house where they stayed. She had a baby and it was a boy. Her husband named him. He said: "This boy will have my name." He named him and a long time passed.
- 5 The child grew. The man gardened and she breast-fed the baby. She thought that her husband was flirting with other women. He might have flirted; that was why she was angry. Her brothers said to her.
- 6 "Inelawata bring your child for a visit." She said to her husband: "Let's go because my mother calls me; let's go to my village for a visit." And he said, "Leave the child with my mother and we will go." She said: "No, let's go with the child."
- 7 So they set out together and put the child into the canoe. They paddled a long way until they reached their usual resting place. It started to rain. She said, "Stay here while I go and look at the cave." She went and saw the cave. She said "Open rock!" The entrance opened, and she went back and fetched her husband and son.
- 8 She said: "Let's enter the cave. Let's go in and stay. When the rain finishes we can go to my house." He carried the child. They entered the cave together. They entered and stayed for a long time.
- 9 Inelawata searched for lice in Kulayasi's hair. She searched for his lice until his eyes closed with sleep. The child's eyes also closed. Kulayasi lay down to sleep and the child also lay down to

- sleep. He cuddled him and he slept. And she continued to search for lice in his hair. She said: "Kulayasi! Kulayasi!" He was already fast asleep. She stood up and went outside. "Rock close!" She said.
- 10 The mouth of the cave closed; the rock grew across the entrance. She set out and went to her house. Her child and husband slept. They slept for a long time, then he was woken up by his son's crying. "Father I want some food." He gave him some food, he ate. She went and then she returned. She stood near the rock. He called to her: "Inelawata!" "Yes." "Why have you locked me and our child inside this cave?"
- 11 She said "You will stay in the cave for ever and ever. The child will die and you will smell his rotting. Then you will die." "Oh is that so?" "Yes. I am going back to my house." A long time passed. He cried. He gave him food. They waited and the child cried. He gave him water. He continued, then the water finished and the food finished.
- 12 He started the areca nuts. He chewed the nuts himself and gave the shells to the child. The child chewed them. He chewed for a long time; the areca nuts finished. He ate all the pepper vine leaves. He gathered the stems of the pepper leaves and gave them to the child who chewed them. The pepper leaves were finished. They were finished and the child cried and cried and cried: "My food! My food!"
- 13 She came and stood outside. "Inelawata! You should open the cave and take the child. I will remain." She said: "No. You and the child will stay in the cave until eventually you will die." "Oh very well." They waited and waited and waited, then the child died. He died for lack of food and his tongue was parched. He died then Kulayasi stood up and took the child and put him on his lap. He put him on his lap and he waited and cried and cried.
- 14 That night the child's body began to rot. The odour wafted up and the man smelled it and there he stayed. She came and called "Kulayasi!" "Mmm." "Has the child died?" "Yes the child has died." "Oh he has died and you will smell the odour until you will also die." He said "Very well."
- 15 She went and the child's grandmother asked her: "Inelawata where is the child?" "Mmm." "Where is his father?" "Mmm." "Where are they both?" "Yes?" Inelawata's younger sister watched her as she

went to fetch seawater for cooking. She fetched seawater but at home she threw it away. She threw it away and went down to the sea to fetch more.

- 16 She would call out to the man and he would answer her. She would go again and again at dawn and her younger sister watched her. She said: "Why is Inelawata always going to the sea while everyone else is gardening?" So she followed her and hid. She hid and she spied on her. She said "Rock open!" She watched from her hiding place while Inelawata went home.
- 17 Her younger sister came and said "Rock open!" The entrance opened. "Oh you are Inelawata's husband?" "Yes." "Where is your child?" "My child has died." "Stand up and come outside." "No I am too weak. I will stay." "Come outside." She entered and held his hand and brought him out.
- 18 She brought him outside where she wove a basket from coconut leaves; she entered and put the child's body in the basket, she gathered his bones. She put them in the basket and went to a big rock where she buried him down a crevice under the rock. She buried him and she came and took the man to the village. She warmed water on the fire. She washed him. They stayed and he got stronger. Inelawata saw him. She said "Why are you holding my husband and why did you bring him here?" "This is not your husband. If he was your husband you would have looked after him.
- 19 But you rejected him and the child has died." That is what she said. The grandmother was crying for the child. She cried and then she said, "You are a bad woman. This woman has brought this man out of the cave so she will marry him. She will marry him. You will go away."

8. THE MAN WITH SORES AND NEALAWATA

- 1 Kaliva seya-na age-na fafali tamo gi-alaalai-na koliya
 Man one he leg it side one it burning it ulcer
 fafali-na iwaka-na. Vetawane-ya gi-miyamiya vaikoi moyai-na
 side it good it Room to he staying moon many it
 negeni-ne. Ana-koliya-nadi gi-alaalata aku gi-miyamiya.
 inside it. His ulcer that it burning and he staying.

- 2 Seya-na vavine Nealawata ana-ita iwaka-na, ada kaliva
 One her woman Nealawata her looks good it, and man
 moyai-di vavine tayuwe i-madumadu-na i-na-vei-
 many they woman yonder they hastening her they will caus.
 fali-ye-na faina.
 court trans.her because.

- 3 Mali kaliva gi-elaela gi-lakalaka gi-lu-fifita gi-vonavona.
 Sundry man he coming he ascending he caus.knock he saying.
 "O gaito?" Gi-vona. Ai gi-kukuli-yabeli magigi-na
 "Thou who?" She say. Fire she igniting red face his
 gi-ita-na. "Keke nuwanuwa-ku, u-na-obu, u-na-nau.
 she see it. "No wanting I, thou will descend, thou will go.
 O kaliva bagabaga-na."
 Thou man ugly it."

- 4 Tova moyai-na kaliva seya-na seya-na anafaiweya gi-
 Time many it man one he one he in-this-manner she
 dewedewe-di. Kolikoliya gi-miyamiya, ifufu tauywa gi-nogali-
 doing them. Sores he staying, talk yonder he hear
 na Nealawata valeya-na.
 it Nealawata news her.

- 5 Seya-na tova ina-na gi-vone-di, "Ina-ku yaku nila
 One it time mother his he tell her, "Mother my my coconut
 babayai wa-na-vai wa-na-aliye. Aku-vane ga-na-
 yellow thou will take thou will bring. My love magic I will
 tago maga-ku maita gi-na-ve-iwaka. Maga-ku ga-yau-na
 trap odour my little it will caus.good. Odour my I swell it
 deya keke yaku kani gi-da-veive-iwaka."
 continually no my eating it cond.caus.good."

- 6 "O iwaka-na." I-nau monakavula i-daba-na. Ana-
 "Oh good it." She go monakavula-tree she cut it. His
 vane kiwiwi, diyawali, boweta, taninitu, i-wai
 love-magic kiwiwi, diyawali, boweta, taninitu trees, she carry
 i-ela i-sena. Yana nila babayai i-aliya i-vele.
 she come she put. His coconut yellow she bring she give.
 Gi-olioli ana-vane, gi-tayo gi-ki-wafi; gi-sei
 He grating his love-magic, he inspect he caus.wrap; he put
 gi-alaalai-na.
 he burning it.
- 7 "Ina-ku wa-na-nau aku-kaliu wa-na-atu-na." Ina
 "Mother my thou will go my areca thou will throw it." Mother
 ana-kalimu i-atu-na. I-aliye debai-ne i-se-na.
 his areca she throw it. She bring before him she put it.
 "Ina-ku aku-laibida wa-na-kolu-na." Laibida guwa-na
 "Mother my my areca thou will pluck it." Areca seed it
 i-kolu-na i-ela, i-se-na, i-kavukavu.
 she pluck it she come, she put it, they chewing.
- 8 Mala-gi-bogi gi-vevei-gavu gi-a-vaina. Gi-veve-fakili
 Time it night he caus.dress it did finish. He caus.comb
 gi-a-vaina. Yana iviga gi-ose-na. Ina-na
 it did finish. His pubic-leaf he put-in it. Mother his
 keke i-da-alamane; i-vona vaita maga-na faina
 no she cond.know; she think perhaps odour his because
 gi-na-vei-gavu, aku bana gi-na-vei-gavu Nealawata
 he will caus.dress, but he he will caus.dress Nealawata
 faina.
 because.
- 9 Vetawane-ya gi-miya deya kaliva tau-na gi-kakayewa.
 Room to he stay continually man self he he pale-skin.
 Vovo-na gi-kwayakwaya-na vaita-na taumowa gi-da-
 Body his it white it like it taumowa-tree it cond.
 wedali.
 yellowing-leaves.
- 10 Gi-a-kakili-na ana-fose gi-olina. Gi-obu gi-nau.
 He did get down in his bag he carry. He descend he go.
 Gi-nau Nealawata nadi wagai-ne gi-yegemona. Keke gi-da-
 He go Nealawata that to her he appear. No he cond.
 lu-fifita. Nago-na gi-laka gi-nau atubale-ya gi-ve-
 caus.knock. First it he ascend he go front-room to he caus.
 toga-na.
 sit it.
- 11 Talali-ya gi-ki-waina aku age-na kolikoliya-na gi-vai
 Floor to he caus.part and foot it ulcerated it he take
 i-se-obu-ye-na. Aimo Nealawata maga-na gi-na-
 he caus.descend trans.it. After Nealawata odour it she will
 yau-na faina. Gi-se-obu-ye tabae watutu
 smell it because. He caus.descend trans. some-distance breeze

- maga-na gi-vai gi-naunauwe-tu, badi ai tabo-ne adi-selu
odour it it take it taking throw, they wood top it their two
 i-ve-toga i-miyamiya.
they caus.sit they staying.
- 12 Gi-lu-toli Nealawata gi-enovila. "O gava kaliva?"
He caus.question Nealawata she awaken. "Thou who man?"
 "Iyaeku." "O gava, iyaeku?" "Iya Galagalaiwavo." Ai
"I." "Thou who, I?" "I Galagalaiwavo." Fire
 gi-kuli-yabeli-na malina wagai-ne kaliva gi-tataweyane-na
she ignite red it light to it man he startled her
 faina gi-kakayewa-na. Ada vavine yana nuwanuwa vaita
because he pale-skin it. And woman her mind perhaps
 kaliva iwaka-na. Gi-nau gi-lauwi-na gi-ve-yave-yaugi.
man good he. She go she clasp him she caus.much kiss.
 "O mogane-ku! U-na-elai kile wagai-ne u-na-
"Oh husband my! Thou will come mat to it thou will
 ve-toga aku ka-na-ifufu." "Keke. Iya auwe idedeku
caus.sit and we incl.will talk." "No. I enough here
 deya ga-miyamiya." E vavine gi-toga-li-ya gi-
continually I staying." So woman she sit beside to she
 nau-kaliva liliva-ne nodi i-ifufu, i-kavukavu kalimu,
go man beside him together they talk, they chew areca,
 laibida.
pepper.
- 13 Tubulakata moyai-di i-elai vaita Nealawata ana-vei-
Youth many they they come perhaps Nealawata her caus.
 fali faina i-elaelai. Bona-na i-nogali-na. "Amiyavo
count because they coming. Voice his they hear it. "Oh-that
 kaliva tayuwe gava kaliva gi-luku Nealawata gi-vevei-fali-
man yonder what man he enter Nealawata he caus.court
 ye aku ide kaliva kaikaiwabu ka-elaelai gi-
trans. but here man smartly-dressed we incl.coming she
 dibudibusoyoga."
refusing."
- 14 Aimoina bona-na i-nogali-dewedewe-na. "A amiyavo
Eventually voice his they hear good him. "Oh oh-that
 Kolikoliya!" Seya-na kaliva gi-vona. "Gi-na-kulu-mi!"
Sores!" One he man he say. "It will quiet you!"
 Gi-nau gi-nau sawakelu luwei gi-vai-di. Gi-elai.
He go he go coconut-shell two he take them. He come.
 Gi-bawe-luku matadibu-ne.
He crawl enter under-house it.
- 15 Age-na-nai kolikoliya-na gamenai gi-se-na ada
Foot his that ulcerated it in-this-manner he put it and
 matatabuna gi-kaki gi-naunau-yeku. Kolikoliya gi-
all he scrape he going continue. Sores he
 kwekwela. Vavine alone gi-enobala. Nealawata gi-vona.
shrieking. Woman lap he lay-down. Nealawata she say.

- "Kaliva gava-na faina anafaiweya gi-dewa?" Aimoina
"Man what it because in-this-manner he do?" Eventually
 gi-obu gi-nau matadibu-ne.
she descend she go house-under it.
- 16 Odama gi-tui-lakai-na gi-vona, "A kaliva taumada
Torch she burn ascend it she say, "Oh man really
 kolikoliya-na. Ga-bavuye-na. Ga-vei-fali-ye-na
ulcers he. I not-recognise him. I caus.court trans.him
 aku kaliva kaikaiwabu ga-dibusoyoge-di." Kolikoliya
and man smartly-dressed I refuse them." Sores
 gi-a-kakili-na, wa-dayadayagi-na gi-tagiya-nau yana
he did get down he, with bleeding it he wail go his
 manuwe-ya gi-yegemona.
house to he appear.
- 17 Ina-na bona-na i-nogali-na i-ela i-vone-na,
Mother his voice his she hear it she come she tell him,
 "Kolikoliya age gava-na gi-gai?" "Ina-ku ga-nau
"Sores foot what it it do?" "Mother my I go
 Nealawata ga-veivei-fali-ye. Kaliva tubulakata i-ela
Nealawata I caus.court trans. Man youth they come
 i-nuwaga-ku age-ku sawakelu-ya gi-kakalo-na." "Yee!
they find me foot my coconut-shell to he scrape it." "Oh!
 Kolikoliya vaita gava-na a-da-vone.
Sores perhaps what it I cond.tell.
- 18 Nevadidi o bademo u-koliya valeya i-nogali ada
Maybe thou already thou ulcer news they hear and
 vaitadidi o vetawana adi-kwamana. Ani o tau-ni
perhaps thou room her child. Thus thou self thee
 u-ibwalabwalase-ni u-nau ada ida ana-liwabu gi-ve-
thou much-pride thy thou go and here its infection it caus.
 dawani, gavaiyamu ga-na-gai?" Bademoa age-na gi-alai
many, what I will do?" Already foot it it burn
 gi-nau gi-aladobodobo-na ada gi-miya. Gi-miya-vagata.
it go it bursting it and he stay. He stay forever.

- 1 There was a young man who had one ulcerated foot and one good foot. He stayed in his house for many months. His ulcer was painful and that is why he stayed there.
- 2 There was a girl Nealawata who was very beautiful, and many men went and courted her.
- 3 Men would come up to her door and knock calling out to her. "Who are you?" She would cry. She would light up a fire and look closely at their faces. "I don't like you, go outside, go away. You are an ugly man."

- 4 For a long time she did this to all the men who called on her. Sores was in his house when he heard about Nealawata.
- 5 One day he said to his mother, "Mother bring me a coconut from my yellow coconut palm. I will make perfumed love magic to make me smell better. I smell so bad that I have no appetite for food."
- 6 "Oh yes I will," she said and she went and cut a monakavula tree for his love magic. She also brought bits of kiwiwi, diyawali, boweta and taninitu trees, and put them down. She brought a yellow coconut and gave it to him. He grated it and he looked at it carefully and wrapped his love magic in a leaf package; he put it down and heated it.
- 7 "Mother go and pick me some areca nuts." His mother climbed his areca palm and threw the nuts down. She brought them and put them down before him. "Mother, go and pick some pepper for me." She went and picked some pepper fruit, she returned and put it down and they chewed areca together.
- 8 That night he dressed himself in his best clothes. He combed his hair. He put on his pubic leaf. His mother did not know; she thought that he was adorning himself because he wanted to smell nice, but he was adorning himself for Nealawata.
- 9 Because he had been indoors for such a long time, he was pale and handsome. His body was white like the dry leaves of the taumowa tree.
- 10 He took down his bag and hung it over his shoulder. He went down the steps and left. He went to Nealawata's village. When he arrived he did not knock. First he went up and sat down in the outer room of the house.
- 11 He pushed the floor-boards apart and put his ulcerated foot down the gap, in case Nealawata might smell it. He put it through so that the breeze would take the bad smell away while they sat on the floor above.
- 12 He called out and Nealawata awoke. "Who are you?" "It is I." "Who is I?" "I am Galagalaiwavo." She lit up the fire and the light shining on the man startled her because he had handsome pale skin. She thought that he was a good-looking man. She went and embraced him and kissed him. "Oh husband! Come and sit on this mat and we will talk." "No. I will stay here." The girl sat nearer to him. She went beside him and together they talked, they chewed areca nuts and pepper fruit.

- 13 Other young men came to court Nealawata. They heard his voice. "Who is that man inside courting Nealawata? She always refuses to see us though we are adorned."
- 14 Then they listened properly to his voice. "Oh that is Sores!" Then one man said "Be quiet!" He went and got two coconut shells. He came and crawled under the house.
- 15 He scraped the ulcerated foot beneath the house. Sores screamed and fell onto the girl's lap. Nealawata said "Why has he done this?" Then she went down under the house.
- 16 She lit a palm torch and said, "Oh this is Sores. I did not recognise him. I courted him and refused to see men who were especially adorned to see me." Sores jumped down and with a bleeding foot he cried all the way to his house.
- 17 His mother heard his voice and she came and said. "Sores, how is your foot?" "Mother, I went and courted Nealawata. Some young men came and found me and scraped my foot with a coconut shell." "Oh Sores! what did I tell you?"
- 18 Maybe they had already heard about your ulcers and now you will always remain in the back room. You are too headstrong and you went and infected your ulcer, what will I do?" His foot was inflamed and the ulcers burst and he stayed there. He stayed there forever.

9. INELAWATA AND HER HUSBAND MANUBOGI

- 1 Vavine Inelawata mogane-di Manubogi. Mogane-di Manubogi
 Woman Inelawata husband her Flyingfox. Husband her Flyingfox
 aku vavine-moa Inelawata. Ada i-ve-natu-na natu-
 and woman proper Inelawata. And she caus.child it child
 di-yavo toiye. Natu-di-yavo toiye ada i-miyamiya i-
 her pl. three. Child her pl. three and they staying they
 miyamiya.
 staying.
- 2 Natu-di i-vei-nala ada biyabiyama luwei i-vone-di:
 Child they they caus.grow and children two she tell them:
 "Biyabiyama taidei tai-mi. Tai-mi
 "Children this younger-sibling your. Younger-sibling your
 aimo gi-na-tagiya ada wa-na-lei-na aku a-na-nau
 after he will wail and you will rock him and I will go
 ada-ga a-na-wai ada a-na-yewa."
 our food I will carry and I will return."
- 3 Ada i-miyamiya tai-di gi-tagiya; i-leilei-
 And they staying younger-sibling their he wail; they rocking
 na. Tama-di, Manubogi manuwa negeni-ne gi-kwage.
 him. Father their, Flyingfox house inside it he crow.
 Gi-kwage ada kwamana kabiso-na gi-vona:
 He crow and child small him he say:
- 4 "E kawa-ku gava-na bona-na?" Ada gi-vona:
 "So older-sibling my what it voice it?" And he say:
 "Wada manuga, manuga gi-kwagekwage oya wagai-ne."
 "Yonder bird, bird he crowing mountain to it."
 Ani kwamana kabiso-na gi-vona: "Keke! Manuga vetawane-ya
 Thus child small him he say: "No! Bird room to
 gi-kwagekwage. Yada manuwa wagai-ne." Ada gi-yewa-na,
 he crowing. Our house to it." And he return it,
 gi-luku. Fawasi gi-vai-na gi-nau gi-ita-na, gi-vona:
 he enter. Spear he take it he go he see it, he say:

- 5 "E kawa-ku manuga taidei u-na-ela ka-
 "Hey elder-sibling my bird this thou will come we incl.
 na-ona-na." Ada fawasi i-vai-na tama-di i-
 will spear it." And spear they take it father their they
 ona-na i-vai-na; i-kabu-na i-dabadaba-na i-
 spear him they take him; they singe it they cutting it they
 ve-tagovi-na.
 caus.cooking it.
- 6 I-ve-tagovi-na ada i-kanikani. Ina-di adi-ga
 They caus.cook it and they eating. Mother their her vegetable
 ada adi-kevakeva-nai wa-welai-na wela negeni-ne. Ina-di
 and her flesh that with pot it pot inside it. Mother their
 i-yewa-di ada kwamana kabiso-na gi-vona: "Ina-ku
 she return her and child small him she say: "Mother my
 iya kawa-ku nodi kevakeva a-munu-na."
 I elder-sibling my together flesh we excl.kill it."
 Ada ina-di i-toli-dada-na i-vona: "Gadedeku
 And mother her she question about him she say: "Where
 wa-munu-na?"
 you kill it?"
- 7 "Manuwa wagai-ne." I-vona: "O wada tama-mi, tama-
 "House to it." She say: "Oh that father your, father
 mi Manubogi wada keke manuga." Ada fetu i-vai-na
 your Flyingfox that no bird." And club he take it
 natu-di-yavo i-ve-nega-di. Ada i-lovo-ga i-nau,
 child her pl. she caus.chase them. And they inland do they go,
 wala-ya. I-nau ada i-nu-vagata. Aku ina-di,
 forest to. They go and they go forever. And mother their,
 natu-di kabiso-na nodi-ku i-miya.
 child her small it together continue they stay.

- 1 Inelawata's husband was a flying fox. Her husband was a flying fox and she was a normal woman. She gave birth and had three children. She had three children and a long time passed.
- 2 Her children grew large and she said to two of them: "Children this is your younger brother. Your younger brother will cry later so you must nurse him and I will go to the garden to fetch food."
- 3 So they stayed and the younger brother cried; they nursed him. Their father, Flying Fox crowed within the house. He crowed and the youngest child said:
- 4 "Elder brothers, who's voice is that?" And one brother said: "That is a bird, a bird crowing on the mountain."¹ So the youngest

¹The flying fox is classified as a bird by Goodenough Islanders.

child said: "No! That bird is crying from the back room. Inside out house." So he went back and entered. He took a spear and he saw it, he said:

- 5 "Elder brother come and we will spear this bird." So they took the spear and speared their father; they took him, they singed him, they cut him up, they cooked him.
- 6 They cooked him and ate him. Their mother's portion of vegetables and meat was kept in the pot. Their mother returned and the smallest child said: "Mother, my brothers and I killed some game together." And their mother asked them: "Where did you kill it?"
- 7 "Inside the house." She said: "Oh that was your own father, your father Flying Fox was not a bird." So she took the fighting stick and chased her children. They went inland to the forest. They went and stayed forever. And their mother stayed with her smallest child.

10. INELAWATA AND MOGIYE HER SON

- 1 Kaliva seya-na ana-yegana Ganivara,¹ ada yana manawa
Man one him his name Flyingfish, and his house
 leyage-ya. Aku vavine-na Inelawata yana manawa melala
sea to. But wife his Inelawata her house village
 wagai-ne.
to it.
- 2 Yana mogiye gi-vai-na lolowa wagai-ne gi-se-na.
Her cuscus she take it shelf to it she put him.
 Gi-ve-kava-kani-na tovatova yana mogiye.
She caus.often eat him often her cuscus.
- 3 Aku gi-lovolovo-ga ai gi-waiwai gi-ve-tave-togova.
But she often-inland do wood she carrying she caus.often cook.
 Tau-na mogane-na leyaga wagai-ne gi-lakalaka gi-elaelai.
Self him husband her sea to it he ascending he coming.
- 4 Yavalata gi-vaivai gi-alialiye-na manawa wagai-ne gi-abu-
N.W.wind it taking it bringing him house to it it lift
 lakai-na.
up him.
- 5 Gi-ve-tave-tagova gi-elaelai i-kanikani. I-kanikani ada
She caus.often cook he coming they eating. They eating and
 i-ifuifufu nodi. I-ifuifufufu aku bana mogiye
they talking together. They talking and him cuscus
 gi-sese gi-elaelai mogane-na, ina-na.
he climb-far he come husband her, mother his.
- 6 "Gaito nodi i-ifuifufu?" Gi-vona, "Ina-ku, o
"Who together they talking?" He say, "Mother my, thou
 leyaga ana-kaliva gi-elaela nodi wa-ifuifufu.
sea its man he coming together you talking.

¹Ganivara is not a Goodenough Island word. It probably comes from the mainland of Papua New Guinea, or from South Fergusson Island. 'Flyingfish' is Banivala in Bwaidoka.

- 7 Gi-na-nagi-ni gi-na-nauwe-ni aku aimo u-na-
He will marry thee he will take thee and after thou will
 sege-ku." Ada banae gi-vona, "Keke anafaiweya
discard me." And she she say, "No in-this-manner
 u-na-vona; aimo ka-na-miya idedeku."
thou will say; after we incl.will stay here."
- 8 "Keke u-fwayafwaya-ku aimo u-na-nuyabuyabu-ku. A
"No thou deceiving me after thou will abandon me. Food
 ana-alika ga-na-alika." Ada vavine gi-ve-tagova kaliva
its death I will die." And woman she caus.cook man
 nodi i-kanikani gi-a-vaina i-ifuifufu.
together they eating it did finish they talking.
- 9 Mogiye gi-sesese gi-elaela gi-tagitagiya, "Inelawata
Cuscus he go-along he coming he wailing, "Inelawata
 Ganivara i-ve-kavukavu. I-vevei-fali." Bana
Flyingfish they caus.chewing. They caus.courted." She
 Inelawata gi-vona "Kwavakwava! Keke u-na-ela u-
Inelawata she say "Silly-fool! No thou will come thou
 na-tagitagiya aimo, i-na-tama-momo." Vavine
will wailing after, they will father thy-pl." Woman
 novu-di-yavo adi-laufuli yadi manawa nodi i-
brother her pl. their four their house together they
 yogoyogo-na aku novu-di nefani-ne.
tying it and sister their middle it.
- 10 "Aimoina u-na-tagitagiya bona wagai-ne novu-ku-
"Eventually thou will wailing voice to it brother my
 we-yavo i-na-ela mogane-ku i-na-munu-ni;
trans.pl. they will come husband my they will kill him do;
 ga-na-munu-ni." "Ina-ku anafaiweya taliya ana-kaliva
I will kill thee." "Mother my in-this-manner heach its man
 gi-na-nagi-ni gi-na-obu-ye-ni. Faina
he will marry thee he will descend trans.thee. Because
 ga-tagitagiya."
I wailing."
- 11 Ada gi-naunau gi-enobala gi-daudau, bana nodi i-
And he going he lay-down he sleeping, she together they
 ifuifufu mogane-na. Mogane-na nodi-ku i-
talking husband her. Husband her together continue they
 ifuifufu banae kadu gi-mamadu-sese gi-elai i-da-
talking he again he hasten climb-far he come he cond.
 tagiya. "Inelawata, Ganivara, i-ve-kavukavu." Bana
wail. "Inelawata, Flyingfish, they caus.chewing." She
 kadu Inelawata gi-vona, "Kwavakwava! Keke u-na-tagiya
again Inelawata she say, "Silly-fool! No thou will wail
 aimoina novu-ku-wa-yavo i-na-elai mogane-ku
eventually brother my trans.pl. they will come husband my
 i-na-munu-na-ga, ga-na-munu-ni oiyeni."
they will kill him do, I will kill thee thee."

- 12 Bana gi-vona, "Ina-ku, aimo kaliva gi-na-nagi-ni
He he say, "Mother my, after man he will marry thee
gi-na-obu-ye-ni taliye-ya. Iya aimoina u-
he will descend trans.thee beach to. I eventually thou
na-sege-ku ada mafaginalavuku. A ana-alika ga-na-
will abandon me and I-will-be-hungry. Food its death I will
alika."
die."
- 13 E mala-gi-lavulavuna. I-daudau mala-gi-lalavuna kadu
So time it dawning. They sleeping time it dawning again
yavalata gi-wai gi-obu-ye-na taliye-ya. Bana
N.W.wind it carry it descend trans.him beach to. She
vavine gi-enovila-na fuwama gi-vai-na, a gi-waiwai.
woman it awaken her basket she take it, food she carrying.
- 14 Gi-vona: "Gava tova u-na-ela?" "Malinai ga-na-elai."
She say: "What time thou will come?" "Today I will come."
A gi-waiwai gi-ela; gi-ve-tagova. Mogane-na
Food she carrying she come; she caus.cook. Husband her
ana-ga gi-se-na ana-bwai gi-done-na. Gi-lu-kalakala-
his food she put it his broth she heat it. She caus.heating
lave-na avu wagai-ne. Gi-boda-na. Banae aimo gi-na-
blow it ash to it. She wait him. He after he will
ela gi-na-kani.
come he will eat.
- 15 Gi-bodaboda lavilavi yavalata wadedeku deya gi-na-
He waiting evening N.W.wind yonder continually it will
ve-toa-wavuwavula butu-na gi-na-lavu-ga, manuwe-ya
caus.bathe large-waves noise it it will sound do, house to
kadu kaliva gi-na-abu-lakai-na. Gi-na-abu-lakai-na kadu
again man it will lift up him. It will lift up him again
banae gi-na-madu-sese gi-na-ela gi-na-tagiya.
he he will hasten climb-far he will come he will wail.
- 16 Vavine gi-lovo-ga, a gi-waiwai. Aku i-elai
Woman she inland go, food she carrying. And they come
mogiye i-vone-na: "Mogiye gava-na u-tagitagiye?" "Kama-
cuscus they say him: "Cuscus why it you wailing?" "Father
ku-we-yavo, ina-ku igana seya-na yavalata gi-waiwai
my trans.pl., mother my fish one it N.W.wind it carrying
gi-alialiye gi-abu-lakai-na. Ada tainei faina ga-tagitagiya;
it bringing it lift up him. And that because I wailing;
gi-na-nagi gi-na-nauwe-na aku gi-na-nuyabuyabu-ku; a
she will marry he will take her and she will abandon me; food
ana-alika ga-na-alika. Faina ga-tagitagiya."
its death I will die. Because I wailing."
- 17 "Ada gava tova gi-na-ela?" Gi-vona: "Malinai gi-na-miya,
"And what time I will come?" He say: "Today he will stay,
malabutu gi-na-miya, aku veluga-ne gi-na-ela." "O"
tomorrow he will stay, and other it he will come." "Oh"

- 18 E bademowa guvata lakai-di i-ga-di i-yagili-di.
So already fish-net big them they do them they knot them.
 I-yagili-di aku i-se-di. I-se-di aku bana
They knot them and they put them. They put them and he
 ana-ve-to kadu i-laka-elai. "Tova-nai gi-na-elaelai
its caus.third again they up come. "Time that he will coming
 ga-na-tagitagiya. Bona-ku wa-na-nogali-na. E tainei
I will wailing. Voice my you will hear it. So that
 wa-na-ela, gaitoma guvata wa-na-se-na. Guvata
you will come, thing fish-net you will put it. Fish-net
 wa-na-se-na aku wa-na-munu-na."
you will put it and you will kill him."
- 19 "Iwaka-na." E tova-nai gi-elai. Gi-ela kadu gi-laka.
"Good it." So time that he come. He come again he ascend.
 Yavalata gi-wai gi-laka-ve-na. E bana kadu i-
N.W.wind it carry it ascend caus.him. So he again he
 ve-butu mogiye gi-tagiya. Badi i-vanevanene-ga aku
caus.noise cuscus he wail. They they listening do and
 bana gi-tagitagiya. "Inelawata, Ganivara i-ve-kaukau."
he he wailing. "Inelawata, Flyingfish they caus.chewing."
- 20 "O bademo kaliva gi-elai." Bana Inelawata novu-na-vo
"Hey already man he come." She Inelawata brother her pl.
 bademo i-nogali-na gi-tagiya. I-vona, "Kaliva bademo
already they hear it he wail. They say, "Man already
 gi-elai faina mogiye gi-tagitagiya."
he come because cuscus he wailing."
- 21 E badi nodi i-ifuifufu. Ganivara ada Inelawata
So they together they talking. Flyingfish and Inelawata
 nodi i-ifuifufu. Badi bademowa fuwali, guvata
together they talking. They already pig-net, fish-net
 i-ela i-se-na, i-se-na.
they come they put it, they put it.
- 22 Kadu i-se-na guvata lakai-na mata-na ani wai-gi-
Again they put it fish-net big it eye it thus carry it
 muli-na. Bana nodi i-ifuifufu vavine novu-na
last it. He together they talking woman brother her
 tomoi-nago-na gi-laka ada igana gi-na-lauwi-na. Gi-
man first him he ascend and fish he will clasp him. He
 lauwi-na gi-kiveifa-na.
clasp him he wriggle he.
- 23 Gi-kivei-faili-na, guvata gi-lebu-na, gi-lebu-na, gi-
He wriggled much he, fish-net he hole it, he hole it, he
 lebu-na. Guvata mata-na lakai-na wagai-ne bademo gi-
hole it. Fish-net eye it big it to it already it
 yo-na. Gi-yo-na ada i-munu-na.
catch him. It catch him and they kill him.

24 I-munu-na bana Inelawata gi-tagitagiya mogane-na
They kill him she Inelawata she wailing husband her
 faina. E gi-mididi mogiye gi-munu-na. "E ina-ku!
because. So she stand cuscus she kill him. "Oh mother my!
 Ina-ku nonoga-na. U-na-munu-ku!" "Keke u-da-
Mother my mercy it. Thou will kill me!" "No thou cond.
 tagitagiya; bona wagai-ne novu-ku-we-yavo i-ela
wailing; voice to it brother my trans.pl. they come
 mogane-ku i-munu-na, faina ga-na-munu-ni!"
husband my they kill him, because I will kill thee!"

25 E mogiye gi-vai-na, gi-bai-na. Ada mogiye meya-na
So cuscus she take it, she kill him. And cuscus tongue it
 gi-kuda-bale-na. Gi-sei wada-mamu.
he bite along it. She put yonder way.

26 Aku kaliva-nai i-vai-na i-nau i-kabu-na
And man that they take him they go they singe him
 waina-na-vo. i-kabu-na i-luve-kamokamo-na.
brother-in-law his pl. They singe him they caus.belly him.
 Anafaiweya i-lu-talatalai-na, i-ve-tagovi, i-
In-this-manner they caus.cutting him, they caus.cook, they
 kani-na. i-ve-tagovi, i-kani-na, ada i-miya-da
eat him. They caus.cook him, they eat him, and they stay and
 i-miya-foufou.
they stay forever.

- 1 There was a man who's name was Flyingfish and he lived in the sea.
 But his wife Inelawata lived in the village.
- 2 She had a cuscus and kept it on a shelf. She always fed him and
 he was her cuscus.
- 3 She would bring firewood from the forest and cook. Her husband
 would come from the sea and visit her.
- 4 The north west wind would bring him and lift him up to her house.
- 5 She would cook and he would come and eat with her. They ate and
 they talked together. They talked and the cuscus would walk along
 the shelf above his mother.
- 6 "Who is talking with her?" He said, "Mother, the man from the sea
 comes and you talk together.
- 7 He will marry you and he will take you away and then you will
 abandon me." And she said, "You must not speak like that; after
 he will go and we will stay together."

- 8 "You are lying and afterwards you will abandon me. Then I will starve to death." So the woman cooked and she ate with the man and when they had finished they talked.
- 9 The cuscus walked along the shelf and came and wailed, "Inelawata and Flyingfish are chewing areca nuts. They are courting." Inelawata said, "Silly thing. You must not come here wailing because your uncles will hear you." She had four brothers who had built her house among their own.
- 10 "The time will come when my brothers will hear you wailing and they will come to see why you are wailing and then they will kill my husband. If they do I will kill you." "Mother, the man from the beach will marry you and take you down to the sea. That is why I am wailing."
- 11 And he went and lay down and slept, and she talked with her husband. She talked with her husband and again he came and hurried across the shelf to wail. "Inelawata and Flyingfish are chewing areca nuts together." Inelawata said, "Silly thing! You must not wail because my brothers will come and kill my husband and then I will kill you."
- 12 Then he said. "Mother, that man will marry you and take you down to the beach. You will abandon me and I will be hungry. I will starve to death."
- 13 So dawn came. They slept and at dawn the north west wind carried him down to the beach. She got up and took a food basket; she fetched food from the garden.
- 14 She had said: "When will you return?" "I will return tonight." She fetched food; she cooked. She set aside her husband's food and she put his broth on the fire. She blew on the embers. She waited for him. He would come later and he would eat.
- 15 He was waiting for the evening when the north west wind would make large, noisy waves on the sea which would lift him up to her house. It would lift him up, and again the cuscus would walk along his shelf and come and wail.
- 16 She went to her gardens to fetch food. Her brothers came to her house and asked the cuscus, "Why are you wailing, cuscus?" "Uncles, it's because the north west wind carries a fish up to my mother. That is why I am wailing; because she will marry him and he will take her away and she will abandon me; I will starve to death. That is why I am wailing."

- 17 "And when will he come again?" He said: "Today he will stay at home, tomorrow he will stay at home, but the next day he will come." "Oh good," they answered.
- 18 So they made a large fishing net. They made it and they set it up. They put it aside and on the third day they went up to the cuscus. "When he arrives I will begin to wail. Then you will hear my voice. That is when you should come and set up your fishing nets. You will set up your nets and then you can kill him."
- 19 "Very well." So he came that day. He came and went up into the house again. The north west wind carried him up. So the cuscus started to wail. They were listening and heard his wailing. "Inelawata and Flyingfish are chewing areca nuts together."
- 20 "Oh, that man has arrived." Inelawata's brothers heard the cuscus wailing. They said. "That man has arrived, that is why the cuscus is wailing."
- 21 So they were talking together. Flyingfish and Inelawata were talking together. Her brothers came and set up the pig nets and the fish nets.
- 22 Finally they set up a large-meshed fishing net. They were talking together when her eldest brother went up into the house and clasped his arms around the fish. He clasped his arms around him but he wriggled.
- 23 He wriggled and he broke the fishing nets one after the other. But the large-meshed fishing net trapped him. It trapped him and they killed him.
- 24 They killed him and Inelawata cried for her husband. So she went and killed her cuscus. "Oh mother! Mother, forgive me! You are going to kill me." "You should not have wailed; my brothers were attracted by your voice and they killed my husband, that is why I am going to kill you."
- 25 So she took the cuscus by the legs and bashed his head against the house. And the cuscus's tongue hung out of his mouth. She left him some way from the village.
- 26 Her brothers took the dead man and singed him. They singed him and they disemboweled him. Then they cut him up, they cooked him, they ate him. They cooked him, they ate him, and they lived there forever after.

11. AVALIDOLIDO AND HIS SISTER INELAWATA

- 1 Avalidolido novu-na Inelawata. Anafaiweya ina-na
 Avalidolido sister his Inelawata. In-this-manner mother his
 i-alika. Ina-di i-alika tama-di gi-alika. Novu-
 she die. Mother their she die father their he die. Sister
 na adi-selu i-miyamiya. Ada i-nau adi-ga i-
 his their two they staying. And they go their food they
 wai, i-elai.
 carry, they bring.

- 2 Adi-ga novu-na Inelawata gi-ve-tagova. Aku novu-
 Their food sister his Inelawata she caus.cook. And brother
 na gi-vona-ga: "Novu-ku u-na-miyamiya aku ilama
 her he say do: "Sister my thou will staying and adze
 u-na-aliye-na ada ga-na-nau ada-kevakeva ga-na-lele."
 thou will bring it and I will go our incl.flesh I will search."
 Ada ilama gi-vai-na gi-nau kevakeva gi-lele.
 And adze he take it he go flesh he search.

- 3 Ava ai negenine ilama gi-kei-na; gi-a-vaina,
 Sago-grub tree inside adze he strip it; it did finish,
 gi-aliye-na novu-na gi-vele-na gi-tago-na.
 he bring it sister his he give it she roast it.

- 4 Gi-se-na lolowa wagai-ne. Aku novu-na gi-nau gi-towa.
 She put it shelf to it. And sister his she go she bathe.
 I-elai adi-selu gi-vona: "Novu-ku ada-ga u-
 They come their two he say: "Sister my our incl.food thou
 na-ulili ada ka-na-kani. Aku ada-kevakeva u-
 will serve and we incl.will eat. And our incl.flesh thou
 na-vai ka-na-kani." Bana gi-vona-ga: "O novu-
 will take we incl.will eat." She she say do: "Oh brother
 ku ada-kevakeva keke!" Aku bademowa dumo adi-kevakeva
 my our incl.flesh no!" But already pipe their flesh
 gi-tono-na. E tuwai-na tama-na yana gaitoma. E
 it swallow it. So before it father his his thing. So
 ani gi-tono-na. Aku gi-vone-na:
 thus it swallow it. And she tell him:

- 5 "O novu-ku ide ada-kevakeva keke." Ada a
 "Oh brother my we incl. our incl.flesh no." And vegetable
 gaga-na i-kani. I-kani gi-a-vaina. Mala-gi-lavuna
 only it they eat. They eat it did finish. Time it dawn
 kadu anafaiweya. Anafaiweya gi-nau adi-ga
 again in-this-manner. In-this-manner she go their food
 gi-wai gi-a-vaina gi-elai.
 she carry it did finish she come.
- 6 E kadu novu-na gi-vone-na: "Ilama u-na-vele-ku,
 So again brother her he tell her: "Adze thou will give me,
 ga-na-nau kadu ada-kevakeva ga-na-lele." Ilama gi-
 I will go again our incl.flesh I will search." Adze she
 vele-na gi-nau ai gi-tala-yavali-na. Aku negeni-ne
 give him he go tree he cut smash it. And inside it
 ava. Kevakeva ana-yegana ava.
 sago-grub. Flesh its name sago-grub.
- 7 Gi-vai-na gi-elai i-tago-na. I-se-na lolowe-ya.
 He take it he come they roast it. They put it shelf to.
 Aku dumo gi-tono-na. Aku gi-vone-na: "O tauma!
 But pipe it swallow it. And he tell her: "Oh really!
 Inelawata kevakeva u-kanikani-di. Malinai-moa ga-na-munu-
 Inelawata flesh thou eating them. Now proper I will kill
 ni!"
 you!"
- 8 Ada nima-na taidei gi-yogo-na. Nima-na gi-yogo-na age-na
 And hand her this he tie it. Hand it he tie it foot it
 gi-yogo-na anafaiweya bawe. E taidei matadibu-ne
 he tie it in-this-manner pig. So this house-under it
 gi-yogo-na, ada gi-miyamiya. Novu-na gi-kanikani. Ana-
 he tie her, and she staying. Brother her he eating. His
 ga gi-ve-tagova yadayada gi-kanikani. Aku bana novu-na
 food he caus.cook midday he eating. But she sister his
 Inelawata gi-ita-ve-dadaga.
 Inelawata she look caus.upwards.
- 9 "O novu-ku a maita u-da-vele-ku ga-da-kani."
 "Oh brother my food little thou cond.give me I cond.eat."
 Ani gi-tagiya. Inelawata gi-tagiya: "Avalidolido novu-ku
 Thus she wail. Inelawata she wail: "Avalidolido brother my
 nonoga-na age-ku ku-yayavuyavu-ga nima-ku ku-yogo-ku."
 mercy it foot my thou untying do hand my thou tie me."
 "O novu-ku a maita u-da-vele-ku ga-da-kani,
 "Oh brother my food little thou cond.give me I cond.eat,
 a ana-alika ga-na-alika." Novu-na gi-vona: "Keke!
 food its death I will die." Brother her he say: "No!
 Kevakeva u-kanikani faina, ga-auwe." Ada mala-gi-lavuna
 Flesh thou eating because, I enough." And time it dawn

- kadu ana-ga gi-ve-tagova. Avalidolido gi-ve-tagova, gi-again his food he caus.cook. Avalidolido he caus.cook, he kani Inelawata gi-ita-ve-dadaga gi-ita-na novu-na, eat Inelawata she look caus.upwards she see him brother her, ada gi-vona: and she say:
- 10 "O novu-ku a maita u-da-vele-ku ga-da-kani." "Oh brother my food little thou cond.give me I cond.eat." Ada kadu gi-tagiya: "Avalidolido age-ku ku-yoyogoyogo. And again she wail: "Avalidolido foot my thou tying. Nima-ku ku-yayavuyavu. E novu-ku age-ku u-yogo-na Hand my thou untying. So brother my foot my thou tie it aku nima-ku u-da-yavu-na. Aku-a maita u-da-and hand my thou cond.untie it. My food little thou cond. vele-ku ga-da-kani-na." give me I cond.eat it."
- 11 Avalidolido gi-vona: "Keke a ga-na-vele-ni, kevakeva Avalidolido he say: "No food I will give thee, flesh u-kanikani-di faina." "O novu-ku a u-da-thou eating them because." "Oh brother my food thou cond. vele-ku ga-na-kani-na. Dayagi-ku gi-lakalaka, odo-ku give me I will eat it. Blood my it rising, neck my agokaukauli-ku gi-na-lufuwa-na." Novu-na gi-vona: Adam's-apple my it will pierce it." Brother her he say: "O auwe!" Bademowa gi-alika. "Thou enough!" Already she die.
- 12 Ada novu-na gi-obu. Gi-obu gi-wai-na. Gi-nau And brother her he descend. He descend he carry her. He go didikula gi-yala-na. Gi-tavu-na. Gi-tavu-na gi-elai, gi-grave he dig it. He bury her. He bury her he come, he tagitagiya. Tainei dumo gi-vai gi-batuge-na. wailing. That pipe he take he throw it.
- 13 Gi-yavali-na, ada kevakeva-nai gi-yegemona. Ada gi-vona: He smash it, and flesh that it appear. And he say: "O novu-ku taidei kevakeva-nai gi-se-a-se-na aku "Oh sister my this flesh that she put did much it and dumo gi-kanikani-di, aku tabae novu-ku ga-munu-na." pipe it eating them, and reasonless sister my I kill her." Ada au gi-tagiya deya. O bademo. And so he wail continually. So already.
- 1 Avalidolido had a sister Inelawata. His mother was dead. Their mother was dead and their father was dead. He lived together with his sister. They went and carried their food home.
- 2 His sister Inelawata cooked their food. And her brother said to her: "Sister stay here and give me the adze and I will go and

search for meat." She gave him the adze and he went and searched for meat.

- 3 He stripped a tree and got the grubs that were inside it; he brought them and gave them to his sister who roasted them.
- 4 She put them on a shelf. She went and bathed. They returned and he said: "Sister, serve our food and we will eat. Get our meat and we will eat it." She said: "Oh brother there's no meat!" Because the bamboo smoking pipe had swallowed their meat. It was the pipe which had belonged to their father. It had swallowed it. So she said:
- 5 "We don't have any meat." So they ate only vegetables. They finished eating. The next morning the same thing happened again. She went and fetched their vegetables.
- 6 Then her brother said: "Give me the adze and I will go and search for some meat." She gave him the adze and he went and cut open a tree. Inside it he found sago grubs. Meat that was called sago grubs.
- 7 He took them and brought them and they roasted them. They put them on the shelf. The smoking pipe swallowed them. He said: "Oh Inelawata you have eaten the meat! Now I will kill you!"
- 8 So he tied her hands. He tied her hands and her feet like a pig. He tied her under the house where she remained. Her brother ate. He cooked his food and at midday he ate. His sister Inelawata looked up at him.
- 9 "Oh brother give me a little food to eat." And she wailed. Inelawata wailed: "Avalidolido my brother, be sorry for me, untie my feet and my hands." "Oh brother, give me a little to eat and I will eat, as I am dying of starvation." Her brother said: "No! You ate my meat, so there." And the next morning he cooked again. Avalidolido cooked, he ate and Inelawata looked up and saw her brother, and she said:
- 10 "Oh brother give me a little food." And again she wailed: "Avalidolido has tied my feet. My hands should be untied. Brother leave my feet tied but untie my hands and give me a little to eat."
- 11 Avalidolido said: "I will not give you food because you ate my meat." "Oh brother you should give me food and I will eat it. My blood is rising to my Adam's apple and it will burst." Her brother said: "No!" So she died.

- 12 Her brother went out. He went out and carried her. He went and dug a grave and he buried her. He buried her and he came, he wailed for her. He took the smoking pipe and threw it.
- 13 He smashed it and the sago grubs fell out. He said: "Oh my sister put these grubs on the shelf and the pipe ate them, and I killed her without reason." He cried much. That's it.

12. THE CHILDREN AND THE GHOST

- 1 Kadu seya-na yaku nainaiya. Biyabiyama i-obu i-
Again one it my story. Children they descend they
 towatowa taliye-ya. Taliye-ya i-towatowa, aku ina-
bathing beach to. Beach to they bathing, and mother
 di-yavo i-douwedou-we-ye-di "Biyabiyama wa-na-nau
their pl. she calling trans.them. "Children you will go
 tabae! ime taga-me gi-kulu. Wa-towatowa aku
some-distance! I ear my it quiet. You bathing and
 wa-geyogeyo lakai-na." Ada biyabiyama i-vona: "O
you shouting big it." And children they say: "Oh
 seya-na tova ka-na-nau tayuwa. Seya-na kabu wagai-ne
one it time we incl.will go yonder. One it point to it
 ka-na-towa."
we incl.can bathe."
- 2 Ada seya-na tova adi-ga adi-ufaleda adi-
And one it time their food their unripe-coconut their
 tovu i-wai. I-wai i-nau seya-na kabu
sugarcane they carry. They carry they go one it point
 wagai-ne i-towa. I-towa ada biyabiyama-dina taliye-ya
to it they bathe. They bathe and children those beach to
 i-towatowa, aku yavalata i-dou-we-na. i-dou-
they bathing, and N.W.wind they call trans.it. They call
 we-na.
trans.it.
- 3 "Koyako we-sine-lu koyakoya. Ne-wale tubu-di-yavo,
"Bad I put my bad. Then bring grandparent their pl.,
 wela bana tubu-di-yavo lisu-koyako." Taidei
come he grandparent their pl. caus.bad." This
 yavalata-dina gi-vai-di gi-laka-ve-di gawane-ya gi-
N.W.wind those it take them it up caus.they high-sea to it
 se-di. I-towatowa, i-towatowa, i-towatowa, kadu-
put them. They bathing, they bathing, they bathing, again
 we-i-ve-dou.
trans.they caus.call.

- 4 "Koyako ga-sine-du koyako. Koyako ne-wale tubu-
"Bad I put my bad. Bad thou bring grandparent
 di-yavo, wela wela bana liso-koyao." Gi-vai-di
their pl., come come he caus.bad." It take them
 taliye-ya gi-se-di. E adi-ga tai-di-yavo
beach to it put them. So their food younger-sibling their pl.
 i-a-kabukabu i-kanikani. Tomo-fouma fwelutu negeni-ne
they did roasting they eating. Man ogre cave inside it
 tayuwe.
yonder.
- 5 Yana aiwala manamanawe-na. Yana aiwala
His walking-stick very-long it. His walking-stick
 anafaiweya odoodo. Gi-yegemona, yana aiwala
in-this-manner necklace. He appear, his walking-stick
 gi-se-na aku biyabiyama-dina gi-itaita-di. Biyabiyama-
he put it and children those he seeing them. Children
 dina i-yegemo: "Tubu-da a wa-na-vele-na?"
those they appear: "Grandparent our food you will give him?"
- 6 Ada a i-vele-na; ada faleda gi-kanikani.
And food they give him; and unripe-coconut he eating.
 Aku badi i-tauya ada taine yana aiwala-odoodo
And they they leave and that his walking-stick necklace
 i-kiafu-na ada i-madu-ye-na. I-madu-ye-na,
they steal it and they hasten trans.it. They hasten trans.it,
 aku bana gi-kanikani, gi-a-vaina. Gi-vona: "O
and he he eating, it did finish. He say: "Oh
 biyabiyama yaku aiwala i-vai i-nauwe-na. I-
children my walking-stick they take they take it. They
 da-miya malinai ga-da-kani-di. Ani yaku aiwala
cond.stay now I cond.eat them. Thus my walking-stick
 i-vai i-nauwe-na."
they take they take it."
- 7 Gi-mididi, muli-di-ya biyabiyama anafaiweya gi-madumadu.
He stand, after them to children in-this-manner he-hastening.
 Aku muli-di-ya gi-elaelai. Aku gi-tagiya. Tomo-fouma
And after them to he coming. And he wail. Man ogre
 taidei gi-tagiya.
this he wail.
- 8 "Tubu-ku-we-yavo, tubu-ku-we-yavo u-igugu-na
"Grandchild my trans.pl., grandchild my trans.pl. thou do it
 yagwayagwa. Gwa-molumolu-mina-mi." Tomo-fouma gi-
my walking-stick. My necklace it they." Man ogre he-
 tagiya. Biyabiyama i-vona: "O tubu-da
wail. Children they say: "Oh grandparent our incl.
 taidei gamenai gi-tagitagiya-elai. Ka-na-madu.
this in-this-manner he wailing come. We incl.will hasten.
 Gi-elaelai gi-na-kani-da."
He coming he will eat us incl."

- 9 i-madu i-madu i-madu i-elai kabu seya-na
They hasten they hasten they hasten they come point one it
 i-yegemona. i-yegemona tomo-fouma gi-mididi gi-tagiya:
they appear. They appear male ogre he stand he wail:
 "Tubu-ku-we-yavo! tubu-ku-we-yavo! U-igugu-na,
"Grandchild my trans.pl.! grandchild my trans.pl.! Thou do it,
 yagwagagwa molumolu-mina-di. 0 kubu-ku-we-yavo
my walking-stick necklace it they. Oh grandchild my trans.pl.
 yaku aiwala wa-na-vele-ku ga-na-yewa. Aku
my walking-stick you will give me I will return. And
 wa-na-nau."
you will go."
- 10 Badi i-vona: "Keke, yama lokoloko a-nu-nauwe-na
They they say: "No, our possession we excl.want take it
 ada a-na-dabadaba-na."
and we excl.will cutting it." Muli-di-ya fafali wagai-ne
After they to place to it
 biyabiyama yadi fafali wagai-ne. Ada i-kayo-damana
children their place to it. And they swim across
 imula wagai-ne, taine odoodo i-dabadaba-na. Ada
island to it, that necklace they cutting it. And
 i-u-ya-di ada odoo-di-ya i-se-di.
they thread them and neck their to they put them.
- 11 Bana tomo-fouma-nadi gi-yegemona fafali-ne gi-mididi. "Aku
Him man ogre that he appear place it he stand. "But
 kubu-ku-we-yavo yaku aiwala wa-na-vele-ku."
grandchild my trans.pl. my walking-stick you will give me."
 "Keke, bademo a-dabadaba-na. Taidei yama odoodo
"No, already we excl.cutting it. This our necklace
 a-se-di. U-na-kayo u-na-elai."
we excl.put them. Thou will swim thou will come."
- 12 Gi-velu-tafuye-na, gi-kayokayo aku wayowa gi-kani-na.
He caus.dive it, he swimming but crocodile it eat him.
 Gi-kani-na tomo-fouma. Biyabiyama-dina i-kayo-dama-na
It eat him male ogre. Children those they swim across it
 i-nau yadi manuwe-ya; ina-di-yavo tama-di-yavo
they go their house to; mother their pl. father their pl.
 wagai-di-ya. Ada i-miya-da i-miya-da i-miya-
to them to. And they stay and they stay and they stay
 fuwafuwa.
evermore.

- 1 Here is another story. Some children went down to bathe at the beach. They bathed at the beach, then their mother called out to them. "Children go away! I don't want to hear your noise. You are swimming and making too much noise." And the children said:

Tomorrow we will go and play far away. We can go to swim at the headland."

- 2 So the next day they got their food and unripe coconuts and sugarcane. They got them and they went to the headland and swam. They swam at the beach and they called the north west wind. They chanted a spell.
- 3 "Bad thing I put it bad thing. You bring it grandparent, you come grandparent and do the bad thing." The north west wind picked them up and took them out to sea. They swam for a long time and again they chanted the spell.
- 4 "Bad thing I put it bad thing. Bad thing you bring it grandparent you come, you come and do the bad thing." The wind took them to the beach. There the younger children roasted food for all and they ate inside the cave of an ogre.
- 5 This ogre had a very long walking-stick. His walking-stick was like a long shell necklace. He arrived and he put down his walking-stick and he looked at the children. The children went outside. "Will you give our grandparent some food?" one of them asked.
- 6 So they gave him some food, and he ate an unripe coconut. Then the children left and stole his walking-stick and ran away with it. They ran with it and he was still eating. He finished. He said: "Oh the children have taken my walking-stick. If they had stayed I would have eaten them. But they got my walking-stick and took it with them."
- 7 He stood up and he ran after the children. The ogre ran after the children and called out to them.¹
- 8 "Grandchildren! Grandchildren! You have my walking-stick. You have my necklace." The ogre called. The children said: "Grandparent is coming and calling. We must swim quickly because he is coming and he will eat us."
- 9 So they swam and swam and swam until they came to a headland. They came and the ogre stood and called: "Grandchildren! Grandchildren! You have my walking-stick-necklace! Grandchildren give me my walking-stick and I will go back. You can go to your village safely."

¹He uses baby-talk here.

- 10 But the children said: "No. This is ours now, and we want to take it and cut it up." Then the children went to their place. They swam across the water to an island and there they cut up the necklace. They re-threaded it into several necklaces and put them on.
- 11 The ogre arrived at the beach across from the island and stood there. "Grandchildren give me my walking-stick!" "No, we have already cut it up. These are our necklaces and we are wearing them. You swim over to us and try and get them."
- 12 So he dived into the water and he swam, but a crocodile ate him up. It ate up the ogre and the children swam across and returned to their village; to their mothers and to their fathers. And they lived happily ever after.

13. INELAWATA AND BINAMA

- 1 Inelawata gi-tubuga ada novu-na Galagalaiwavo gi-tubuga.
Inelawata she born and brother her Galagalaiwavo he born.
Yadi manuwa wagai-ne i-miyamiya. Aku seya-na manuga
Their house to it they staying. And one it bird
ana-yegana Binama. Binama tayuwa fafali-ne gi-miyamiya.
its name Hornbill. Hornbill yonder place it he staying.
Vavine Inelawata valeya-na gi-naunau.
Woman Inelawata news her it going.
- 2 Binama gi-nogali-na, ada gi-vona-ga: "O malinai-moa
Hornbill he hear it, and he say do: "Oh now really
waka ga-na-vai-na tayuwa. Inelawata ga-na-nagi-na ada
canoe I will take it yonder. Inelawata I will marry her and
ga-na-aliye-na." Yana aiyevu gi-tai-na ada gi-voi,
I will bring her." His canoe he pull it and he paddle,
gi-voi, gi-voi, gi-voi, Inelawata yana manuwe-ya
he paddle, he paddle, he paddle Inelawata her house to
gi-yalili.
he land.
- 3 Gi-yalili Inelawata gi-vone-na. Ana-kema gi-koliya
He land Inelawata he tell her. Her boyfriend he ulcer
gi-miyamiya aku bana Inelawata iwaka-na gi-nunu-dada-na;
he staying but she Inelawata good her she going about it;
gi-nau gi-bakubakula novu-na nodi. Aku Binama gi-
she go she gardening brother her together. And Hornbill he
yalili. O Binama gi-elai Inelawata novu-na.
land. Oh Hornbill he come Inelawata brother her.
Galagalaiwavo nodi-ku adi-a-wakawaka. E gi-
Galagalaiwavo together continue their food visitor. So he
dou-we-na, gi-elai, a gi-ve-tagova.
call trans.her, she come, food she caus.cook.
- 4 Ada Inelawata Galagalaiwavo adi-selu gi-kedu gi-wai
And Inelawata Galagalaiwavo their two she carry he carry
i-obu taliye-ya. Taliye-ya Binama wela i-
they descend beach to. Beach to Hornbill pot they

velevele-na, aku nima-na gi-tai-na ada waka wagai-ne
 giving him, and hand her he pull it and canoe to it
 gi-dodo-na. Waka wagai-ne gi-dodo-na ada gi-nagi-na
 he put-in her. Canoe to it he put-in her and he marry her
 gi-nauwe-na yana melale-ya.
 he take her his village to.

- 5 Aku Inelawata novu-na ani waina-na, Inelawata
 And Inelawata brother her thus brother-in-law his, Inelawata
 mogane-na kaliva ana-yegana Tabukewalina. Inelawata
 husband her man his name Tabukewalina. Inelawata
 mogane-na Tabukewalina gi-nau waina-na nodi-
 husband him Tabukewalina he go brother-in-law his together
 ku gi-vone-na.
 continue he tell him.
- 6 Gi-towa ada gi-vone-na gi-towa koliya tayuwa gufa gi-vai
 He bath and he tell it he bath ulcer yonder water he take
 gi-nauwe-na, aku vovo-na gi-waka-na. Vovo-na gi-waka-na
 he take it, and body his it good it. Body his it good it
 gi-veiveigavu moli, ododo. Gi-nau tainei vavine-nai
 he adorning armlet, necklace. He go that woman that
 wagai-ne ana-kema Binama gi-nagi-na gi-nauwe-na.
 to her his girlfriend Hornbill he marry her he take her.
 Wagai-ne gi-nau faina gi-veigavu. Ada Galagalaiwavo adi-
 To her he go because he adorn. And Galagalaiwavo their
 selu i-voivoi, i-voivoi, i-voivoi. I-yalili
 two they paddling, they paddling, they paddling. They cross
 Binama yana taliye-ya.
 Hornbill his beach to.
- 7 E biyabiyama seya-na kwamana i-imili-na. Gi-nau gi-
 So children one it child they send him. He go he
 vone-na: "Binama o waina gi-elai." Gi-yegemone-
 tell him: "Hornbill thy brother-in-law he come." He appear
 nai ada i-vaga-ule-na. Inelawata gi-elai mogane-na
 that and they step behind him. Inelawata she come husband her
 gi-ita-na gi-tagiya. Taidei mogane-na ana-fose gi-vai-na
 she see him she wail. This husband her his bag she take it
 gi-sowavuye-na.
 she hide it.
- 8 Gi-nau yana manuwe-ya fose gi-sowavuye-na, aku gi-tagitagiya,
 She go her house to bag she hide it, and she wailing,
 gi-ita-na faina. Aku mogane-na Binama gi-itaita-na
 she see him because. But husband him Hornbill he seeing her
 Inelawata. Ada gi-vona "O Inelawata kai ana-kema-
 Inelawata. And he say "Oh Inelawata perhaps her boyfriend
 mogane-na? Iya ga-nagi ga-aliye-na."
 husband her? I I marry I bring her."

- 9 Ada laibida, laibida-guwana gi-bubu-na ada fose wagai-ne
And pepper, pepper seed he make it and bag to it
 gi-dodo-na. E i-tauya ada gi-vona: "Inelawata ka-
he put-in it. So they leave and he say: "Inelawata we incl.
 na-nau u-na-vagalove-ma yada manuwe-ya." Ada
will go thou will escort us excl. our incl. house to." And
 i-tauya a i-wai i-elai talie-ya.
they leave food they carry they come beach to.
- 10 Novu-na gi-yage ada mogane-na ana-kema gi-yage.
Brother her he embark and husband her her boyfriend he embark.
 Aku kalimu gi-vai gi-kavu ada taine laibida gi-vai gi-
And areca he take he chew and that pepper he take he
 kani-na. Ada gi yage aiyeveu wagai-ne gi-yage; aku
eat it. And she embark canoe to it she embark; and
 mogane-na Tabukewalina ada Inelawata i-yage.
husband her Tabukewalina and Inelawata they embark.
- 11 Ada mogane-na alone gi-ve-toga-na. Ada Tabukewalina
And husband him lap he caus.sit it. And Tabukewalina
 bademo gi-alika. Gi-alika Inelawata alone gi-daudau. Aku
already he die. He die Inelawata lap he sleep. And
 bana novu-na gi-voivoi aku bana mogane-na alone
him brother him he paddling and she husband her lap
 gi-se-na. Gi-voivoi, i-nau yadi melale-ya. Binama
she put him. He paddle, they go their village to. Hornbill
 yana melala i-na-sege-na aku i-na-nau Inelawata
his village they will discard it and they will go Inelawata
 yana melale-ya. Bana gi-voi, voi, voi i-nau
her village to. He he paddle, paddle, paddle they go
 tayuwa i-na-yalili anafaiweya idedeku aku Faiyave-ya.
yonder they will land in-this-manner here and Faiyave-to.
- 12 Ada Inelawata gi-tagiya: "Novu-ku Galagalaiwavo, mogane-
And Inelawata she wail: "Brother my Galagalaiwavo, husband
 ku Tabukewalina aku-fose dibu-na, giva-ku adi-fose
my Tabukewalina my bag beneath it, sister-in-law my her bag
 geta-na." Gi-voi, voi voi. Gi-voi i-nau
above it." He paddle, paddle paddle. He paddle they go
 i-yaliyalili. Inelawata gi-tagiya: "Iyae-ku Inelawata,
they landing. Inelawata she wail: "I Inelawata,
 novu-ku Galagalaiwavo, mogane-ku Tabukewalina. Aku-fose
brother my Galagalaiwavo, husband my Tabukewalina. My bag
 dibu-na giva-ku adi-fose geta-na dibu-na."
under it sister-in-law my her bag above it under it."
- 13 Gi-vona gi-da-munu-na aku Galagalaiwavu gi-vona: "Keke
He say he cond.kill her but Galagalaiwavu he say: "No
 novu-ku u-na-munu. Bademo ga-wage-na novu-ku
sister my thou will kill. Already I allow her sister my

nodi-ku i-obu didikula wagai-ne." Ada i-
together continue they descend grave to it." *And they*
 wai-na. Tabukewalina i-wai-na i-nauwe-na yadi
carry him. Tabukewalina they carry him they take him their
 manuwe-ya. Kaliva yana gabu, vavine yana gabu.
house to. Man his family, woman her family.

- 14 Inelawata yana gabu i-veimeya ada i-vona: "O
Inelawata her family they control and they say: "Oh
 Inelawata nodi-ku didikula wagai-ne ka-na-
Inelawata together continue grave to it we incl. will
 se-di." Ada didikula i-yala-na. Inelawata gi-obu
put them." *And grave they dig it. Inelawata she descend*
 didikula wagai-ne gi-ve-toga-na. Ada Tabukewalina gi-
grave to it she caus.sit it. And Tabukewalina she
 vai-na alone gi-se-na. E babi gi-obu ada
take him lap she put him. So ground it descend and
 i-tavu-di.
they bury them.

- 1 Inelawata was born and then her brother Galagalaiwavo was born. They lived together in their house. There was a bird called Binama. (Hornbill) who lived some way off. News of Inelawata's charms spread.
- 2 Hornbill heard it and he said: "Oh now I will take my canoe there. I will marry Inelawata and I will bring her here." He carved himself a new canoe and he paddled and paddled and paddled until he landed at Inelawata's beach.
- 3 He landed and he called out to Inelawata. Inelawata's boyfriend Tabukewalina suffered from sores and had to stay indoors but Inelawata was well and she could walk; she worked in the garden with her brother. So Hornbill landed. He came to Inelawata's brother. She and her brother were Hornbill's exchange partners. So Galagalaiwavo called her and she came and cooked.
- 4 Inelawata and Galagalaiwavo carried food down to the beach for Hornbill. They gave Hornbill gifts of pots, but Hornbill took her hands and pulled her into the canoe. He pulled her in the canoe and married her and took her away to his village.
- 5 Inelawata's brother's brother-in-law was her husband-to-be Tabukewalina. Inelawata's husband-to-be Tabukewalina went to talk to her brother.

- 6 He bathed him and he chanted a spell and the water took his sores away, and his body became beautiful. His body became beautiful and he dressed with armlets and necklaces. He went to visit his girlfriend who Hornbill had taken away. He had dressed up because he was going to see her. He and Galagalaiwavo set out in their canoe and paddled and paddled and paddled. They crossed over to Hornbill's beach.
- 7 They found a child and sent him with a message. He went and said: "Hornbill! Your brother-in-law has arrived." Hornbill and Inelawata returned to the village from the gardens. She saw her husband-to-be and she cried. Then she took his basket and hid it.
- 8 She went to her house and hid it; and she cried because she had seen him. But her husband Hornbill saw her. He thought "Oh maybe he was Inelawata's boyfriend - her husband-to-be? But I married her and brought her here."
- 9 So he took the pepper vine, the fruit of the pepper vine, and he put a spell on it and he put it inside the basket. They went out and her brother said to her: "Inelawata we are going now, you will accompany us back for a visit to our village." And they left carrying food down to the beach.
- 10 Her brother got into the canoe and her husband-to-be Tabukewalina got into the canoe. He took an areca nut and he chewed it with pepper fruit that he also took from the basket. She got into the canoe; and her husband-to-be Tabukewalina and she Inelawata, rode together.
- 11 And her husband-to-be sat on her lap. Then Tabukewalina died. He died and he slept on her lap. And her brother paddled, and he was on her lap. He paddled and they went to their village. They left Hornbill's village far behind them and went to Inelawata's village. He paddled and paddled and paddled and they went and landed as far away as from here to the village of Faiyava [across the bay from Bwaidoka].
- 12 Inelawata wailed; "My brother Galagalaiwavo, my husband-to-be Tabukewalina, my basket is below and my sister-in-law's basket is on top of it." He paddled and paddled and paddled. He paddled and they landed. Inelawata wailed: "I am Inelawata, my brother Galagalaiwavo, my husband-to-be Tabukewalina. My basket is below and my sister-in-law's basket is on top of it."

- 13 One of Tabukewalina's brothers said he would kill Inelawata but Galagalaiwavo said: "You must not kill my sister. I have already given her permission to go down into the grave." And they carried him. They carried Tabukewalina and took him to his house. He was taken to his family, and she was taken to her family.
- 14 Inelawata's family then decided what would be done and they said: "We will put Inelawata together with him inside the grave." So they dug the grave. Inelawata went down into it and she sat. She took hold of Tabukewalina and placed him on her lap. The soil came down and they buried them.

14. MADUWAW AND HER DAUGHTER

- 1 Maduwau novu-di-yavo ada natu-di i-dodo i-nauwe
 Maduwau brother her pl. and child her she put-in she take
 i-munu-na adi-bawe. Maduwau natu-di keke. Gi-da-
 they kill her their pig. Maduwau child her no. She cond.
 naunau gi-da-bakubakula. I-ve-tubu-na ada i-ve-
 going she cond.gardening. She caus.birth it and she caus.
 taumi-na. I-ve-taumi-na, i-ve-taumi-na, bademowa
 suckle her. She caus.suckle her, she caus.birth it, already
 gi-bawebawe. I-ve-taumi-na gi-nu-dada-na. Bademo
 she crawling. She caus.suckle her she go about it. Already
 gi-vei-nala ada i-vona:
 she caus.grow and she say:
- 2 "0 Maduwau keke maita u-na-nu-dada-na u-na-nau
 "You Maduwau no little thou will go about it thou will go
 gufa u-na-koi, ai u-na-wai, u-na-bakula.
 water thou will fetch, wood thou will carry, thou will garden.
 0 manuwe-ya u-na-miyamiya." Ada ina-na i-
 Thou house to thou will staying." And mother her she
 yawata-na ada manuwe-ya gi-miyamiya.
 forbid her and house to she staying.
- 3 I-ve-tove-towa-na manuwe-ya anafaiweya kile i-
 She caus.much bath her house to in-this-manner mat she
 sese-na. Aku gi-naunau wale-ya gi-elaela gi-lakalaka
 putting it. And she going forest she coming she ascending
 gi-miya, gi-miya, gi-miya, gi-miya, gi-miya.
 she stay, she stay, she stay, she stay, she stay.
- 4 Bademo Maduwau gi-akedu. Gi-akedu ada i-vona:
 Already Maduwau she maiden. She maiden and she say:
 "Tainei Maduwau gi-tubu-ga." Aku i-nau galo i-bakuli-
 "That Maduwau she grow do." And she go banana she garden
 na. I-elai ada yadi waiyede-ya i-yala-na.
 it. She come and her house-front to she dig it.

- 5 Ada galo gi-lakalaka Maduwau gi-tubutubu-ga. E
 And banana it ascending Maduwau she growing do. So
 Maduwau gi-akedu galo gi-a-love. Ada mogane-di
 Maduwau she maiden banana it did ripen. And husband her
 i-vone-na gi-ki-wafi-na. Gi-ki-wafi-na. I-itaita
 she tell him he caus.wrap it. He caus.wrap it. She seeing
 galo gi-boyali-na.
 banana it ripe it.
- 6 Mogane-di i-vone-na "Galagalaiwavo o u-da-nau
 Husband her she tell him "Galagalaiwavo thou thou cond.go
 yada bakula; guvega a-se-di u-da-bakula aku
 our garden; taro-seed I put their thou cond.plant and
 ime a-lovo-ga deya keke. Natu-da
 I excl. I excl.inland do continually no. Child our incl.
 ana-ga a-na-ve-tagova." E yana daima gi-wai-
 her food I will caus.cook." So his digging-stick he carry
 na gi-lovo-ga.
 it he inland go.
- 7 Aku badi i-nau-ga natu-di yana kalimu i-atu i-ela
 And she she go do child her her areca she throw she come
 i-sei-ku, ana-laibida i-kolu guwana i-sei-ku,
 she put and, her pepper she pluck seed she put continue,
 ana-wamo i-luku i-vai-na i-ela i-ula-na i-ve-
 her yam she enter she take it she come she peel it she caus.
 tagova.
 cook.
- 8 I-ve-tagova-ga gi-kanikani gi-kanikani. Kalimu gi-kavukavu
 She caus.cook do she eating she eating. Areca she chewing
 i-veiveigavu-na. Gufa i-koi i-ela i-ve-towa-na
 she adorning her. Water she fetch she come she caus.bath her
 vetawane-ya. I-veiveigavu-na ana-moli; ana-moli ana-
 room to. She adorning her her armlet; her armlet her
 moli ana-odoodo; ana-binama i-vai i-kui-na.
 armlet her necklace; her hornbill she take she stick it.
- 9 I-nau galo-nai waiyede-ya i-tala-na. I-obu
 She go banana that house-front to he cut it. They descend
 i-nau aiyevu-ya i-dodo-ku i-elai kile i-vai-
 they go canoe to they put-in and they come mat she take
 di-ga. I-yaveli-na-nai taliye-ya aiyevu-ya i-sei aku
 them do. She spread it that beach to canoe to she put and
 i-vona.
 she say.
- 10 "U-na-obu." Gi-obu yana doki sealu
 "Thou will descend." She descend her skirt coloured-skirt
 gi-ose-na. I-nau aiyevu-ya gi-yage kile i-yaveli
 she put-on it. They go canoe to she embark mat she spread

- gi-ve-toga-ku; badi i-voi, i-voi, i-voi.
she caus.sit continue; she she paddle, she paddle, she paddle.
 Anafaiweya idedeku aku i-da-obu Faiyave-ya, i-
In-this-manner here and she cond.descend Faiyava to, she
 voi i-voi i-voi.
paddle she paddle she paddle.
- 11 Bana Maduwau ina-na wagakoyo-na gi-vone-di. "Ina-ku
She Maduwau mother her namesake her she tell her. "Mother my
 voi wa-na-vele-ku ga-na-voi a ka-na-madu-
paddle thou will give me I will paddle and we incl.will hasten
 yalili." Badi ina-na ina-na "Keke. Keke voi
land." She mother her she say: "No. No paddle
 a-na-vele-ni u-na-voi, novu-me-yavo adi-yafa
I will give thee thou will paddle, brother my pl. their fat
 adi-vido u-na-seyavuyavule-na faina."
their meat thou will spoiling it because."
- 12 Ada au banae gi-noganogali-yeku gi-vona: "O taumada
And so she she hearing continue she say: "Thou really
 ina-ku anafaiweya yadi nuwanuwa-ke nuwa-na." Gi-
mother my in-this-manner her wanting bad want it." She
 ifufu, "Ina-ku anafaiweya yadi nuwanuwa-ke i-yawata-
talk, "Mother my in-this-manner her wanting bad she forbid
 ku-da, ga-miya ga-miya ga-miya-yeeeeeee vetawane-ya ga-
me and, I stay I stay I stay continue room to I
 akedu. Ada gamenai i-dodo-ku i-naunauwe-ku
maiden. And in-this-manner she put-in me she taking me
 novu-di-yavo adi-bawe."
brother her pl. their pig."
- 13 Ada gi-vebutu gi-tagiya: "Maduwau kadi Maduwau novunovu-
And she start she wail: "Maduwau again Maduwau brothers
 mi-yavo ka-sifono." Au gi-vona: "Ina-ku taumada
thy pl. I pig." So she say: "Mother my really
 anafaiweya novu-mi-yavo adi-bawe faina wa-nuwalolone-
in-this-manner brother thy pl. their pig because thou put-away
 ku vetawane-ya deya ga-akedu-dowadowa. Keke ami-ga
me room to continually I maiden bussom. No thy food
 ga-da-kedu, keke ami-gufa ga-da-koi, yami ai ga-
I cond.carry, no thy water I cond.carry, thy wood I
 da-wai, ami-ga ga-da-ula. Aku anafaiweya ga-
cond.carry, thy food I cond.peel. But in-this-manner I
 miyamiya-da yami nuwanuwa wa-dodo-ku wa-naunauwe-ku."
staying and thy wanting thou put-in me thou taking me."
- 14 I-voi i-voi i-voi i-voi i-voi i-
she paddle she paddle she paddle she paddle she paddle she
 voi i-voi i-voi i-voi i-nau, i-itaita-
paddle she paddle she paddle she paddle they go, they looking
 na, i-yaliyalili.
it, they landing.

- 15 "Ina-ku voi wa-da-vele-ku ga-da-voi a ka-
 "Mother my paddle thou cond.give me I cond.paddle and we incl.
 da-yalili. Gavaiyamu ami-kaibe wa-voivoi?" "Aku e
 cond.land. Why thy alone thou paddling?" "But eh
 voi u-da-vai u-da-voi novu-me-yavo adi-yafa
 paddle thou cond.take thou cond.paddle brother my pl. their fat
 u-da-se-yavule."
 thou cond.caus.spoil."
- 16 Kadu gi-tagiya: "Maduwau kadu Maduwau novunovu-mi-yavo
 Again she wail: "Maduwau again Maduwau brothers thy pl.
 ka-sifono¹ si-vunu-ku." I-nau i-yalili galo i-kedu
 I pig they kill me." They go they land banana she carry
 i-nauwe-na tuwake-ya aku badi novu-di-yavo adi-toto,
 she take her platform to and they brother her pl. their three,
 adi-toto i-miyamiya. Ina-di si-lasi-lakai-di.
 their three they staying. Mother their caus.very old she.
- 17 Bana i-elai kile i-se-na-nai tuwake-ya. I-laka
 She she come mat she put it that platform to. She ascend
 kile-ya gi-vaga gi-naunau kile i-yaveli-na wagai-ne i-
 mat to she stop she going mat she spread it to it she
 ve-toga-na.
 caus.sit it.
- 18 I-ve-toga-ku ana-fose debai-ne gi-sei kalimu
 She caus.sit continue her basket facing her she put areca
 gi-kavukavu-ku; gi-kavukavu-ku badi novu-di-yavo kaliva
 she chewing and; she chewing and she brother her pl. man
 seya-na gi-nau-ga fawasi gi-vai, gi-ela gi-mamadu-ve-
 one he he go do spear he take, he come he hasten caus.
 lavu-ga.
 sound do.
- 19 Gi-mamadu-ve-lavu-ga-yeku, gi-ela au ide gavogavo-
 He hasten caus.sound do continue, he come so here collar-hollow
 na gi-lili-na, gi-ga-wayoga-yo. Ai i-leva-na.
 her he spear her, she do vainly many. Wood they burn it.
 Mine-nai i-avala-na i-se-lakai-na. i-se-lakai-
 Woman that they shoulder her they caus.up her. They caus.up
 na-ga gi-alaalai. Gi-alaalai i-vai i-se-obu-
 her do she burning. She burning they take they caus.down
 ye-na.
 trans.her.
- 20 Novu-di kabiso-na kwamaneya banae gi-dibusoyo-ga.
 Brother their small him younger-sibling him he refuse do.
 "U-na-ela kevakeva ka-na-kani dewadewa." "A
 "Thou will come flesh we incl.will eat good." "Enough

¹Sifo is not a Bwaidoka word. It means 'pig' in the Vatulum dialect.

- imi ami-kevakeva nuwa-miya. Iya keke nodi ka-
 you your flesh want stay. I no together we incl.
 na-kani." Badi adi-selu i-ki-dewadewa-ga, wela i-vai-
 will eat." They their two they caus.good do, pot they take
 na-ga i-sei-ku novu-di adi-a-nagi-na i-
 it do they put and sister their their vegetable marry it they
 ula-na-da kevakeva-nai i-ve-alaboda.
 peel it and flesh that they caus.roast.
- 21 I-ve-alaboda i-dodo-na; ai mudu-di-ya mudu-
 They caus.roast they put-in it; fire mouth their to mouth
 di-ya. Adi-ga gi-wavu. I-ve-kamokamo-ku ina-
 their to. Their food it cooked. They caus.belly and mother
 di i-vona: "O biyabiyama, ami-kevakeva kevakeva-
 their she say: "Thou children, your flesh flesh
 moe-na, aku asease-na nuwa-na ani wa-na-aliye-na
 proper it, but heart it kidney it thus you will bring it
 ime nigo koyokoyo, ama-ga."
 I teeth very-bad, my food."
- 22 Ada natu-di kabiso-na gi-nau-ga asease-na gi-vai-na gi-
 And child her small it he go do heart it he take it he
 elai ina-na gi-vele-di. Gi-vele-di nauwa lakai-na
 come mother her he give her. He give her dish big it
 negeni-ne i-dodo-ku gufa i-vai i-iwa-na.
 inside it she put-in continue water she take she empty it.
 Kile i-vai i-ve-talafufu-na. I-lifi-na gi-miya-
 Mat she take she caus.cover it. She cover it it stay
 ku.
 continue.
- 23 Ada badi adi-kevakeva. Kevakeva-moe-na bademo gi-wavu
 And they their flesh. Flesh proper it already it cooked
 mata-di-ya, aku novu-di i-vona: "Wa-ela wa-na-
 eye they to, and brother their they say: "You come you will
 kani aku ime a-tauya."
 eat and we excl. we excl.leave."
- 24 Bana kaliva-nadi kwamana kabiso-na gi-tautauya. Aiyevu
 Him man that child small he he leaving. Canoe
 gi-vai-na-ga gi-voi gi-nau waina-na gi-bodaboda,
 he take it do he paddle he go brother-in-law him he waiting,
 gi-bakula.
 he gardening.
- 25 Gi-yegemona. "Ida gadedeku deya ine-veya i-nau
 He appear. "This where continually woman old she go
 aku manuwa mamava?" "Maduwau gi-nau. Ina Maduwau natu-
 and house empty?" "Maduwau she go. That Maduwau child
 di evo-na i-dodo i-nauwe-na novu-di-yavo
 her I-think it she put-in she take her brother her pl.

- adi-bawe. Galo ta i-tala-na.
their pig. Banana this she eat it.
- 26 Novu-di-yavo adi-bawe i-munu; wada i-vulo, gi-
Brother her pl. their pig they kill; yonder they grate, it
tavotavoge-ku ga-elai. Kai vavine i-na-elai u-
cooking continue I come. Perhaps woman she will come thou
na-munu-di. Iya ga-wage-ni." Au gi-vone, gi-miya aku
will kill her. I I allow thee." So he tell, he stay and
gi-yewa-ga. Gi-nau ina-na gi-laka manuwe-ya gi-
he return do. He go mother her he ascend house to he
da-nau-nini.
cond.go stop.
- 27 Natu-na bademo gi-gau, gi-luve-yakova ada gi-ve-
Child she already she go, he caus.resuscitate and she caus.
toga wa-ve-veigavu-na nauwa tabo-ne. Au i-ve-sive-
sit with caus.adorn her dish top it. So they caus.much
siule-yeku. Tubu-di ana-ga i-ve-tagova. Gi-
thank continue. Grandchild she her food she caus.cook. She
kani.
eat.
- 28 Tova-nai i-miyamiya aku badi ina-na aiyevu i-vai
Time that they staying and her mother her canoe she take
i-voivoi i-voivoi yadi manuwe-ya i-nau i-yalili.
she paddling she paddling her house to she go she land.
I-laka i-da-nau-nini mogane-di gi-tuga-bodebode-di.
They descend she cond.go stop husband her he spear closing her.
Ido asease-di gi-eto-yavali-na. I-alika melale-ya.
This heart her he through break it. She die village to.
- 29 Badi gamenai bawe i-ulili i-kani-da valeya gi-
They in-this-manner pig they serve they eat and news it
nau-ga. "O wa-na-nau novu-mi wa-na-dodo-di
go do. "Oh you will go sister your you will put-in her
wa-na-aliye-di wa-na-tavu-di. Galagalaiwavo natu-na
you will bring her you will bury her. Galagalaiwavo child he
gi-nuwakoyo-ye-vavine-na gi-naunau gi-ona-di."
he angry trans.woman his he going he spear her."
- 30 Kaliva-dina adi-selu i-nau-ga novu-di i-dodo-di-
Man those their two they go do sister their they put-in her
ga. I-damane-di yadi manuwe-ya i-tavu-di. I-tavu-
do. They cross her her house to they bury her. They bury
di-da i-miya aku bana kaliva-nai gi-elai natu-na
her and they stay and he man that he come child her
gi-vaga-ule-na.
she step behind him.
- 31 Nago-na i-vona: "O wa-na-nau kau-veya wa-na-vone
First it she say: "Thou you will go man old you will tell

gi-na-ela natu-na gi-na-vaga-u-le-na bademo gi-
he will come child his she will step behind him already she
 lue-yakova." Gi-nau natu-na gi-dodo-na gi-damane-
caus.resuscitate." He go child his he put-in her he cross
 na au nodi-ku i-miya-da i-miya-vagata.
her so together continue they stay and they stay forever.

- 1 Maduwau took her daughter Maduwau in a canoe to her brothers and they killed her as their pig. Maduwau had no children. She would go and work in the garden. She gave birth and she breast-fed her baby. She breast-fed for some time and then the child could crawl. She breast-fed and the child could walk. Then the child grew older and she said to her:
- 2 "Maduwau you must not walk and fetch water, or carry firewood, or work in the garden. You must stay in the house." Her mother forbade her to do any of these things and she stayed in the house.
- 3 She always bathed her and she sat on a mat. She would go for a short walk outside the village, return and climb up into the house, and stay there all the time.
- 4 So she reached puberty. She reached puberty and her mother said: "Maduwau has grown." So she went and planted bananas. She dug and planted the area before the house.
- 5 The bananas grew and Maduwau grew. So Maduwau reached puberty and the bananas bore fruit. She told her husband to cover the banana fruit. He covered the banana fruit. Then she looked at it and it was ripe.
- 6 She said to her husband: "Galagalaiwavo, you must go and plant in our garden; I have set aside taro seeds which you must plant because I can't leave the village. I have to cook our child's food." He took his digging stick and went to the garden.
- 7 She went and picked some areca nuts for her child and came and put them down; she picked some pepper fruit and put them down, and she went into her house and got some yams and peeled and cooked them.
- 8 She cooked and the girl ate. She chewed areca nut and her mother dressed and decorated her. She fetched water and bathed her in the inner room. She dressed her up with her armshells, her armshells and her necklace; she took a hornbill feather and stuck it in her hair.

- 9 She went and cut down the banana fruit that grew before the house. They went down and she put her in the canoe. On the way to the beach she took her mats and lay them down on the ground for the girl to walk on. Then she put them into the canoe and said:
- 10 "Come down." She came down and put on her many-coloured skirt. They got into the canoe and she spread out the mat and the girl sat on it; the mother paddled and paddled and paddled. They went as far as from here to Faiyava; she paddled and paddled and paddled a long way.
- 11 Maduwau said to her mother, who was her namesake: "Mother, give me a paddle and I will paddle. Then we will get there quickly." Her mother said: "No. I will not give you a paddle because you will spoil your fat and meat which is for my brothers."
- 12 And so she heard her mother and she thought to herself: "Oh so that is my mother's bad intention." She said to herself: "So that was why she kept me in the house, I was forced to stay in the inner room until I reached puberty. And now she brings me in the canoe to be her brothers' pig."
- 13 Then she wailed noisily: "Maduwau and Maduwau I am your brothers' pig." Then she said: "Mother, because I am your brothers' pig you over-protected me and I stayed in the inner room until I reached puberty. I did not carry your food, I did not fetch your water, nor carry your firewood, nor peel your vegetables. And I lived like that because you planned to put me in the canoe and bring me."
- 14 She paddled and paddled and paddled and paddled a long way; they went, they saw the beach and they landed.
- 15 "Mother give me a paddle so that I will paddle and we can land properly. Why do you paddle by yourself?" "If you were to paddle you would spoil my brothers' fat."
- 16 So she wailed again: "Maduwau and Maduwau, I am your brothers' pig and they will kill me." They landed and the mother carried the bananas on her head to the stone platform in the middle of the village where her three brothers sat. The three sat with their old mother.
- 17 She came and lay the mat out on the platform. The girl went up to the mat that her mother had spread out on the platform. Her mother made her sit on the same mat which she had stepped on on the way to the beach.

- 18 She made her sit down and she placed her basket before her and chewed areca nuts; she chewed areca nuts and one of her mother's brothers went and got his spear, he came and did a war-dance.
- 19 He did a war-dance and came and thrust his spear into the hollow of her neck. She struggled in vain. They lit the fire. They lifted her body up and held her. They held her up and singed her. They singed her and they brought her down.
- 20 The youngest of the brothers refused to eat her. "Come and sit and eat some meat with us. It's good." they said. "No. You eat your meat. I don't want to eat with you." So the two of them made the preparations. They put a pot on the fire and peeled the vegetables which their sister had brought to be eaten with the meat and they roasted the meat.
- 21 They roasted it, they put the vegetables into the pot, and they blew on the fire to make it burn. Their food was cooked. They divided it and their old mother said: "Children you can keep the true meat for yourselves but bring me the heart and kidneys because my teeth are bad. They will be my food."
- 22 The youngest child went and took the heart and came and gave it to his mother. He gave it to her and she put it into a large wooden dish and poured water over it. She took a mat and covered it and left it there.
- 23 They finished cooking the true meat and tested it, and they said: "Come and eat and then we can all go."
- 24 But he, the youngest brother, set out. He took his canoe and paddled and went to his brother-in-law's village, where he waited for him to return from his gardens.
- 25 His brother-in-law arrived and asked: "Where has the woman gone? The house is empty." "I think Maduwau has taken Maduwau as her brothers' pig. She cut down some bananas.
- 26 Her brothers killed her as their pig; they extracted the milk from coconuts for the meal and I came. If your wife returns and you kill her, I give you my consent." So he spoke and the husband stayed and he returned to his mother's house where he intended to stay.
- 27 Maduwau had already been brought back to life and she was sitting down all dressed up on the upturned wooden dish. So they were thankful. The old lady cooked her granddaughter's food and she ate.

- 28 They were there when the girl's mother took her canoe and paddled back to her village where she landed. She went up and was going when her husband's spear stopped her. His spear struck her here in her heart. She died in the village.
- 29 They then feasted and a pig was served and eaten and the news travelled. "Go and get your sister's body. Put her into the canoe and bring her and we will bury her. Galagalaiwavo's son is very angry, he has speared his own wife."
- 30 Those men went together and put their sister's body in their canoe and crossed the bay and buried her in her own village. They buried her and that other man, their brother-in-law, came and took his child home.
- 31 First the grandmother said "Go and tell her old father to come and fetch his child because I have brought her back to life." He went and put his child on his canoe and crossed the bay and the two of them stayed together forever.

15. ILAMAGUIGUI AND NATUYABOYABOBO

- 1 Biyabiyama tai-di i-ve-tagovi-na.
Children younger-sibling their they caus.cook him.
Anafaiweya vavine natu-di-yavo adi-selu.
In-this-manner woman child her pl. their two.
- 2 Akeakedu adi-selu, seya-na inei-nago-na seya-na kwamane.
Maiden their two, one her woman first her one her younger.
Adi-selu ina-di i-vone-di-ga,
Their two mother their she tell them do,
- 3 "Biyabiyama! Taidei tai-mi wa-na-labalaba-na,
"Children! This younger-sibling your you will nurse him,
aku ime tama-mi nodi-ku a-na-lovo-ga a-
and I father your together we excl.will inland do we excl.
na-bakula." E ada i-vone-di-ga, "Kai tai-
will garden." So and she tell them do, "Perhaps younger-
mi meya-na gi-na-kwakwa gi-na-tagitagiya, tainei
sibling your tongue his it will dry it will wailing, that
bobe walebo ani boyali-na wa-na-gai wa-na-tabubu-
banana walebo thus ripe it you will do you will boil-
-na;
unskinned it;
- 4 aku bwai wa-na-ve-yu-na aku imi wa-na-kani." Ada
and broth you will caus.drink him and you you can eat." And
banae kwamaneya gi-nogali-dewedewe-na, inei-nago-na
she younger-sibling she hear good her, woman first her
gi-nogali-koyo-na. Ada i-vona. E! Ada ina-di,
she hear bad her. And she say. Oh! And mother their,
tama-di i-lovo-ga, i-nau-bakule-ya; adi-selu
father their they inland do, they go garden to; their two
i-miyami.
they staying.
- 5 I-miyamiya-ku tai-di gi-tagiya. Ada
They staying and younger-sibling their he wail. And

- inei-nago-na gi-vona: "Kai-ku ina-da
 woman first her she say, "Younger-sibling my mother our incl.
 i-vona tai-da ka-na-tabubu,
 she say younger-sibling our incl. we incl.can boil-unskinned,
 bwai ka-na-yuga-ku ka-na-sei i-na-ela
 broth we incl.will drink and we incl.will put they will come
 ka-na-kani?" Ada bana kwamaneya gi-vona, "Keke!
 we incl.will eat?" But she younger-sibling she say, "No!"
 Iya ina-ku i-vona ga-nogali-na
 I mother my she say I hear her
- 6 gi-na-tagitagiya ada bobe boyali-na ka-na-tabubu-
 he will wailing and banana ripe it we incl. will boil-
 na ada bwai ka-na-ve-yui-ku ide
 unskinned it and broth we incl.will drink and we incl.
 ka-na-kani." Bana inei-nago-na gi-sese-na
 we incl.will eat." She woman first her she arguing her
 gi-vona, "Keke! Ina-ku i-vona ga-nogali-na ka-na-
 she say, "No! Mother my she say I hear her we incl.will
 tabubu-na. Bwai ka-na-yuga-ku ka-na
 boil-unskinned him. Broth we incl.will drink and we incl.will
 sei i-na-ela ka-na-kani."
 put they will come we incl.will eat."
- 7 Inei-nago-na yana vona gi-toyogi-na au lalau gi-done
 Woman first her her talk it strong it so water she place
 gi-bwela;¹ au kwamani-nai gi-vai-na gi-se-obu-ye-
 it boil; so child that she take him she caus.descend trans.
 na. Gi-kwekwewela aku gi-se-obu-ye-na. Asease-na
 him. He shrieking but she caus.descend trans.him. Heart his
 gi-ula-kolu-na gi-alika.
 she burn pluck it he die.
- 8 Gi-alika ada gi-vai-na ada nauwa lakai-na gi-vai-na
 He die and she take it and dish big it she take it
 gi-sei-ku bana gi-vona-wayoga. Bana kabiso-na gi-
 she put and she she speak vainly. She small she she
 dibusoyoga aku ana-kaibe bwai gi-yuga.
 refuse and her alone broth she drink.
- 9 Wa-welai-na gi-mididi. Ina kwamani-nai wa-nauwa-na gi-
 With pot it she stand. That child that with dish it she
 se-lakai-ku gi-nau gi-nu-dadana.
 caus.up and she go she go about.
- 10 Ina-di tama-di i-bakubakula-yeku. Adi-ga
 Mother their father their they gardening continue. Their food
 i-wai i-yegemona i-elai. Natu-di-yavo i-vone-
 they carry they appear they come. Child their pl. she tell
 di, i-ve-tai-ga.
 them, they caus.put do.

¹Bwela is a borrowed word from the English 'boil'.

- 11 "Aku biyabiyama gadedeku wa-nau wa-ve-neganega? Tai-
"But children where you go you caus.chasing? Younger-
 mi wa-nunu-dadane-na? Wa-na-aliye gi-na-
sibling your you going about him? You will bring he will
 tauma." Ada i-elai-ga ada bana kwamaneya bebeta-
suckle." And they come do and she younger-sibling baby
 na kwamani-nai gi-elai i-vona:
her child that she come she say:
- 12 "Ina-ku ida imi gavaiyamu wa-vona wa-vona 'Tai-
"Mother my this thou why thou say thou say 'Younger-
 mi wa-na-tabubu wa-na-yuga bwai aku
sibling your you will boil-unskinned you will drink broth and
 wa-na-sei'?" "Keke! Ime a-vona tai-mi
you will put'?" "No! I I say younger-sibling your
 meya-na gi-na-kwakwa bobo taine malebwe a-se-na wa-
tongue it it will dry banana that malebwe I put in you
 na-tabubu-na ada bwai wa-na-vele gi-na-yuga.
will boil-unskinned it and broth you will give he will drink.
 Imi bobe-moe-di wa-na-kani."
You banana proper they you will eat."
- 13 "O! Iya taidei tawa-ku ama-iselu, bana gi-nogali-
"Oh! I this elder-sibling my our two, she she hear
 na-ni vaita 'Tai-mi wa-na-tabubu
it thus perhaps 'Younger-sibling your you will boil-unskinned
 bwai wa-na-yui-ku wa-na-sei lavilavi a-
broth you will drink continue you will put evening we excl.
 na-ela ka-na-kani.'
will come we excl.can eat.'
- 14 Anafaiweya yana vona gi-manini ada gi-gai tabubu-
In-this-manner her talk it sharp and she do boil-unskinned
 na. E tainei gamenai wa-na-vai-na a-
him. So that in-this-manner thou will take it we excl.
 se-na."
put it."
- 15 Au i-obu; i-obu-ga fetu i-vai-na i-ve-
So she descend; she descend do club she take it she caus.
 nega-di. Natu-di-yavo adi-selu i-ve-nega-di.
chase them. Child her pl. their two she caus.chase them.
 I-nau-we-di i-nau-we-di i-ve-lovogi-di-ku
She go trans.them she go trans.them she caus.inland them and
 i-naunau.
they going.
- 16 Nuwa-di gi-yamutu-na ada i-dou-we-di, "Inelawata
Want her she recall her and she call trans.them, "Inelawata
 u-na-ela a-na-vone-ni. U-na-yewa-ni u-
thou will come I will tell thee. Thou will return thee thou

- na-ela a-na-vone-ni."
will come I will tell thee."
- 17 Bana kwamaneya-nai gi-yewa gi-mididi aku, "U-
She younger-sibling that she return she stand and, "Thou
na-mididi aku wa-na-naunau wa-na-naunau eda wa-na-
will stand and you will going you will going road you will
ita-na. Eda awa-na kabiso-na ani bana Natuyaboyabobo
see it. Road mouth it small it thus she Child-minder
yana eda.
her road.
- 18 Aku eda awa-na lakai-na, ani eda faisewa, ani tainei
But road mouth it big it, thus road work, thus that
Ilamaguigui yana eda." E gi-nau i-naunau i-naunau
Adze-sharpener his road." So they go they going they going
i-naunau-yeku eda-bolagalaga i-itana ada i-mididi.
they going continue road forking they see it and they stand.
- 19 Bana kwamaneya gi-vona, "Kawa-ku ina-ku
She younger-sibling she say, "Elder-sibling my mother my
i-vona taidei eda-nadi wagai-ne ka-na-nau
she say this road that to it we incl.will go
Natuyaboyabobo yana eda. Aku taidei gamenadi ani
Child-minder her road. But this in-this-manner thus
to-kanikani yana eda wagai-ne ka-na-nau."
man ogre his road to it we incl.will go."
- 20 "Keke! Iya i-vona ga-nogali-na taidei eda kabiso-na
"No! I she say I hear it this road small it
wagai-ne keke ka-na-nau, to-kanikani yana eda.
to it no we incl.will go, man ogre his road.
Tainei eda-awa-na lakai-na wagai-ne ka-na-nau."
That road mouth it big it to it we incl.will go."
"Eda kabiso-na Natuyaboyabobo yana eda."
"Road small it Child-minder her road."
- 21 Adi-selu i-vonavona i-a-vaina. E inei-nago-na
Their two they talking they did finish. So woman first her
yana vona gi-manini eda-nai wagai-ne i-nau.
her talk it sharp road that to it they go.
Ilamaguigui yana eda wagai-ne i-nau.
Adze-sharpener his road to it they go.
- 22 I-naunau adi-selu. I-naunau i-naunau gale-ya
They going their two. They going they going dry-river to
i-luku i-naunau Ilamaguigui ilama gi-gui-di.
they enter they going Adze-sharpener adze he sharpen them.
- 23 Keke yana manuwa gi-luve-talatala-ulau. Gi-balawalilivu-ga
No his house he caus.hanging behind. He surround do
yana manuwa ilama gaga-na gi-bala gi-nau.
his house adze only it it along it go.

- 24 *Aku ilama seya-na gi-vai-na gi-nau gufe-ya gi-guigui-
But adze one it he take it he go river to he sharpening
na. Gi-guigui-ku badi i-yegemona gi-ve-tataweyani-da
it. He sharpening and they they appear he caus.startled and
kabala i-vatu-vila-na. Bana gi-tataweyana "Ida imi
rock they rock turn it. He he startled "This you
ga-vega?"
what people?"*
- 25 *"Kubu-ku ime-yavo kai u-na-kani-ma?"
"Grandparent my we excl.pl. perhaps thou will eat us excl.?"
"Keke ga-na-kani-mi. Aku ina bana kubu-ku-we-yavo
"No I will eat you. But that she grandchild my trans.pl.
wa-elai. Gavaiyamuyu wa-ela?" "Ime ina-ma
you come. Why you come?" "We excl. mother us excl.
tai-ma a-ve-tagovi-na faina i-ve-
younger-sibling our we excl.caus.cook him because she caus.
nega-ma wala-ya a-nu-kavokavovo, ido a-ela
chase us forest to we excl.go reasonless, here we excl.come
idedeku a-yegemona."
here we excl.appear."*
- 26 *"O! Wa-na-elai iya gava-di-ga-di ga-lelele-ku
"Oh! You will come I what they do they I search and
taumada wa-ela wa-nunu-dada-na?" I-nau-ga seya-na
really you come you going about it?" They go do one it
manuwa tau-na yana manuwa ilama gaga-na. Yana boima
house self he his house adze only it. His yam-house
gi-yogo-na yana mwamo aluwedi vetawane-ya gi-dodo. Gi-
he tie it his yam aluwedi room to he put-in. He
elaela awa-ne-ya gi-yegemona. Aku ina ivi
coming mouth it to he appear. And that sleeping-mat
kabiso-na gi-miya.
small it it stay."*
- 27 *"E wa-na-elai yami manuwa taidei. Wa-itaita-na a
"Hey you will come your house this. You seeing it food
manuwa taidei gi-maga. A wa-na-kanikani-ku ka-
house this it full. Food you will eating and we incl.
na-miyamiya. Ada ada-ga wa-na-dodo. Kubu-ku-
will staying. And our food you will put-in. Grandchild my
we-yavo wa-na-obu wa-na-a-ula-na." Nauwa
trans.pl. you will descend you will food peel it." Dish
i-vai-na-ga mwamo aluwedi i-dododo. I-dododo i-
they take it do yam aluwedi they put-in. They put-in they
obu adi-selu i-a-ula-na i-a-ula-na.
descend their two they food peel it they food peel it."*
- 28 *"Ida mwamo ka-na-kani-fani."
"This yam we incl.will eat wrongly." I-a-ula-na aku
They food peel it and*

- i-nau wela i-done-na-ga gi-tagotago-ve gi-tagotago-ve.
they go pot they place it do it cooking caus. it cooking caus.
 Aku gi-vona "Kubu-ku-we-yavo! Ada-ga gi-wavu?"
And he say "Grandchild my trans.pl.! Our food it cooked?"
 "E taumada gi-wavu aku wa-na-nau wa-na-towatowa."
"So really it cooked but you will go you will bathing."
 I-nau i-towatowa "Wa-na-ela wa-na-veigavu-yo.
They go they bathing "You will come you will caus.dress many.
 Ka-na-ulili."
We incl.will serve."
- 29 E adi-selu i-nau-ga i-towatowa. I-towatowa aku bana
So their two they go do they bathing. They bathing and he
 a-nadi wa-welai-na gi-avala-na wa-bwai-na;
food that with pot it he shoulder it with broth it;
 "Kokoko!" Gi-done wela gaga-na. Aku avuavu gi-ki-
"Gulp-gulp!" He place pot only it. And ashes he caus.
 yavuyavule-ku gi-na-wada-mamuwe aliali. Kwadi gi-
scattering and he will yonder way aliali-tree. Husk he
 kei-di gi-batuge-di wada-mamuwe aku meme gi-
strip them he throw them yonder way and chewed-areca he
 batuge-di.
throw them.
- 30 Badi adi-selu i-towatowa-yeku. "Ide ka-na-
They their two they bathing continue. "We incl. we incl.will
 nau ka-na-ulili. Tubu-da gi-bodaboda."
go we incl.will serve. Grandparent out incl. he waiting."
 I-madu i-nau. "Kubu-ku-we-yavo, ido wa-nau
They hasten they go. "Grandchild my trans.pl., this you go
 wa-towatowa wa-da-madu-elai. Kaliva wa-ita-di wakawaka
you bathing you cond.hasten come. Man you see them stranger
 i-ela?
they come?
- 31 A taide i-kani-yabu. Aku wa-ita-na iubuwabu i-
Food this they eat finish. And you see it lid they
 si-yavuyavula gaitoma kalimu yogo-di. I-kavu taldei
caus.scattering thing areca rubbish they. They chew this
 wa-ita-ita-di. Kwadi wa-ita-ita-na melala gi-maga. 0
you seeing them. Husk you seeing it village it full. So
 wa-na-nau ami-mwamo wa-na-yau-di wa-na-a-
you will go your yam you will pick-up them you will food
 kabukabu."
roasting."
- 32 I-nau-ga i-laka-ga. Mala-gi-bogi i-laka-ga. Au
They go do they ascend do. Time it night they ascend do. So
 tai-na adi-selu adi-mwamo. Bana luwei luwei
younger-sibling she their two their yam. She two two

i-vai-di-ga bunakala i-atu-na. i-leva-
they take them do hearth-stones they throw it. They burn
 di-ga adi-selu i-kanikani-yeku.
them do their two they eating continue.

- 33 Bana mine-nadi kwamaneya ani ina-na i-dou-
She woman that younger-sibling thus mother her she call
 we i-yewa-na. Ada ina-na i-vone-na, i-vona
trans. she return her. And mother her she tell her, she say
 "O ya-manuga Manukiki tainei avala-ni-ya gi-ve-
"Thou thy bird Manukiki that shoulder thy to it caus.
 tove-toga-na." Ada anafaiweya i-yalatabutabu-ye. Ada
often sit it." And in-this-manner she warning trans. And
 gi-nau i-daudau.
she go she sleeping.
- 34 Aku gi-vona: "Kai i-eno-wavulu?" I lama gi-avala-
And he say: "Perhaps they sleep soundly?" Adze he shoulder
 na-ga. Gi-laka muli-ne gi-da-nogala-ni. Gi-nau gi-
it do. He ascend after it he cond.hear thus. He go he
 laka yadi manuwa. Bademowa i-eno-wavulu, aku bana
ascend their house. Already they sleep soundly, and it
 Manukiki "Kikikiki!" Ada au "E kubu-ku-we-yavo.
Manukiki-bird "Kikikiki!" And so "Oh grandchild my trans.pl.
 E taumada wa-miyamiya ani? Vaita-na wa-da-eno-
So really you staying thus? Perhaps it you cond.sleep
 wavulu." Ada bana mine-nadi "Kubu-ku ida ime."
soundly." And she woman that "Grandparent my this we excl."
 "Kubu-ku ai tamo u-na-vele-ku ga-na-nau ga-na-
"Grandchild my fire one thou will give me I will go I will
 kuli-na. Nima-ku gi-tutu-ma faina ga-elai."
ignite it. Hand my it shake me because I come."
- 35 Ai gi-vele-na-ga vaita gi-da-naunauwe-ni, ebalake-ya
Fire she give him do perhaps he cond.taking thus, steps to
 gi-tono-ku gi-yewa-na-ga, gi-nau ebalake-ya gi-ve-toga
he gobble and he return it do, he go steps to he caus.sit
 gi-miyamiya-ku gi-vona "Kai bademowa i-eno-wavulu?"
he staying and he say "Perhaps already they sleep soundly?"
 Gi-obu-ga kadu ilama gi-avala-na kadu gi-ela, gi-
He descend do again adze he shoulder it again he come, he
 lakalaka "Kikikiki!" Kadu mine-nadi gi-tataweyana.
ascending "Kikikiki!" Again woman that she startled.
- 36 "E kubu-ku taumada u-itaita?" "Ani ga-vona
"Oh grandparent my really thou looking?" "Thus I say
 vaita u-da-eno-wavulu. Iya ai tamo u-na-vele-
perhaps thou cond.sleep fast. I fire one thou will give
 ku. Ga-na-nau ga-na-kuli-na. Ai u-vele-ku-ni ga-
me. I will go I will ignite it. Fire thou give me thus I
 nau ga-kulikuli gi-weu." Gi-vele-na-ga gi-obu
go I igniting it extinguish." She give him do he descend

- gi-nau ebalake-ya gi-tono-na. Anafaiweya gi-nau-we-
he go steps to he gobble it. In-this-manner he go trans.
 di deya, mala-gi-lavuna.
them continue, time it dawn.
- 37 Mala-gi-lavuna gi-vone-di "Tubu-ku-we-yavo ada-ga
Time it dawn he tell them "Grandchild my caus.pl. our food
 wa-na-nau wa-na-dodo wa-na-nau wa-na-a-ula-na."
you will go you will put-in you will go you will food peel it."
 I-nau i-dodo-na-ga i-nau i-a-ula-na, i-a-
They go they put-in it do they go they food peel it, they food
 ula-na. I-nau-ga wela i-vai-na, i-se-obu-
peel it. They go do pot they take it, they caus.descend
 ye. Wela i-ve-dodo-ga nila i-olioli. Ai
trans. Pot they caus.put-in do coconut they grating. Fire
 i-kuli, gi-wavu.
they ignite, it cooked.
- 38 "E kubu-ku gi-wavu!" "Wa-na-nau, wa-na-towatowa
"Hey grandparent my it cooked!" "You will go, you will bathing
 wa-na-ela wa-na-ulili, ka-na-kani." Adi-selu
you will come you will serve, we incl.will eat." Their two
 i-nau-ga i-nau i-towatowa. Kadu ina-mamauwe wa-
they will do they go they bathing. Again that way with
 welai-na gi-avala-na-ga. Gi-obu "Kokokokoko." Gi-sei-
pot it he shoulder it do. It descend "Gulp-gulp." He put
 ku kadava wagai-ne wela gaga gi-sei-ku.
continue hearth-stones to it pot only he put continue.
 Lubu gi-yavule-di wada-mamauwe aku kalimu gi-kavu gi-kei-
Lid he scatter them yonder way and areca he chew he strip
 yavuyavula. Gi-ve-toga gi-miyamiya.
scattering. He caus.sit he staying.
- 39 Badi i-towatowa "Ide ka-na-nau tubu-
They they bathing "We incl. we incl.will go grandparent
 da gi-bodaboda ka-na-ulili." E i-naunau
our incl. he waiting we incl.will serve." So they going
 i-naunau, "Kubu-ku-we-yavo ido gavegaiyo wa-
they going, "Grandchild my trans.pl. this why you
 towatowa-ku. Wakawaka i-yegemona a i-kani-yabu
bathing continue. Strangers they appear food they eat finish
 aku lubuwabu wa-itaita-na i-si-yavuyavula. Kwadi melala
and lid you looking it it caus.scatterng. Husk village
 gi-maga."
it full."
- 40 Adi-selu i-nau wada-mamauwe. "Ide a ka-ula-
Their two they go yonder way. "We incl. food we incl.peel
 na kavovo-ku bana gi-kanikani-di, taumada bana to-
it reasonless and he he eating them, really he man

- kanikani. Ide ka-fwayafwaya aimo gi-na-kani-
ogre. Us incl. us incl.deceiving after he will eat
da."
us incl."
- 41 I-miyamiya aku mala-gi-bogi adi-selu adi-ga adi-mwamo
They staying and time it night then two their food their yam
luwei luwei i-leva-di aku i-kanikani aku i-dau.
two two they burn them and they eating and they sleep.
Bogi-nafa kadu gi-obu gi-obu-ga gi-nau adi-selu
Night middle again he descend he descend do he go their two
vaita i-da-eno-wavulu. Ada ilama gi-vai ago-
perhaps they cond.sleep soundly. And adze he take neck
di gi-da-dabadaba-na ada gi-da-kani-di. Ani bana
their he cond.cutting it and he cond.eat them. Thus he
kadu gi-naunau ani manukiki "Kikikiki!" "E kubu-
again he going thus manukiki "Kikikiki!" "Oh grandparent
ku gavaiyamu?"
my why?"
- 42 "Edo kubu-ku iya ai tamo u-na-vele-ku faina
"Just grandchild my I fire one thou will give me because
ga-elai." Au gi-vele-na-ga, gi-obu. Ebalaka wagai-ne
I come." So she give him do, he descend. Steps to it
gi-tono-ku gi-nau yana manuwe-ya. Ina-mamauwe bogi
he gobble and he go his house to. That way night
gi-nau-we-di deya, mala-gi-lavuna.
he go trans.them continually, time it dawn.
- 43 Mala-gi-lavuna, "Kubu-ku-we-yavo ide ka-da-
Time it dawn, "Grandchild my trans.pl. we incl. we incl.will
nau, babi ka-da-yega." E ilama toiye gi-
go, ground we incl.cond.clear." So adze three he
guigui-di-yeku nigo-di vaita gava-na. Bana
sharpening them continue tooth they perhaps what it. He
yana ilama, bana yana ilama, bana yana ilama. I-nau-ga
her adze, she her adze, she her adze. They go do
ai i-tala-na. Babi i-yaye. I-naunau-we
tree they cut it. Ground they clear. They going trans.
i-naunau-we i-naunau-we-yeku. Adi-selu ai
they going trans. they going trans.continue. Their two tree
lakai-na i-tala-na.
big it they cut it.
- 44 "E 0 u-na-ela kubu-ku taidei dibu-ne
"Hey thou thou will come grandparent my this under it
u-na-tala-ga-ku ime a-na-lukwavu-na. Ida
thou will cut do and we excl. we excl.will other-side it. This
ai lakai-vagai-na." E dibu-ne gi-talatala-ga aku badi
tree big immense it." So under it he cutting do and they

- adi-selu i-lukwavu-na. "E kubu-ku u-na-
 their two they other-side it. "Hey grandparent my thou will
 ota gi-na-lavu-ni. Gi-da-gau-ni!" Gi-obu gi-
 flee it will strike thee. It will do thee!" It descend it
 lu-tago-na. Gi-miya aku badi adi-selu i-tauya-ga
 caus.trap him. He stay and they their two they leave do
 i-yegemona. I-madumadu, i-madumadu, i-nau, i-
 they appear. They hastening, they hastening, they go, they
 towatowa.
 bathing.
- 45 I-nau a i-dodo. I a-ula-na, i-done.
 They go food they put-in. They food peel it, they place.
 "Ida malinai a gi-mauleda. A ka-na-ve-tagova
 "This now food it finished. Food we incl.will caus.cook
 ka-na-a-ulili ka-na-kani aku ka-na-nau
 we incl.will food serve we incl.will eat and we incl.will go
 yada manuwe-ya." A i-a-ula-na i-nau i-
 our incl. house to." Food they did peel it they go they
 done-ni.
 place thus.
- 46 Bana gi-toa-vila gi-yegemona. "Kubu-ku-we-yavo ada-
 He he up jump he appear. "Grandchild my trans.pl. our
 ga taumada wa-ula-na?" "E ide ka-vona vaita-
 food really you peel it?" "Oh we incl. we incl.say perhaps
 na gi-da-alika-ni. Taumada gi-elai. Ina kadu a
 it he cond.die thus. Really he come. That again food
 gi-na-kani-ku ide ka-na-miya-moa." A
 he will eat and we incl. we incl.will stay proper." Food
 gi-wavu-ga gi-vone-di, "Wa-da-nau wa-da-towatowa
 it cooked do he tell them, "You cond.go you cond.bathing
 wa-da-ela ka-da-kani."
 you cond.come we incl.cond.eat."
- 47 I-nau i-towatowa aku kadu wa-welai-na gi-avala aku
 They go they bathing and again with pot it he shoulder and
 gi-kani-yabu aku gi-vaina. I-elaela ani gi-vone-di,
 he eat finish and it finish. They coming thus he tell them,
 "Ida gava-na ana-vekwalu." "Ka-towa ka-da-
 "This what it its late." "We incl.bath we incl.cond.
 madu-elai." "Ani aimoina wa-nau wa-ve-fwayafwaya-na.
 hasten come." "Thus eventually you go you caus.deceiving it.
 Ido wakawaka i-ela a i-kani-yabu. Kadu wa-
 This stranger they come food they eat finish. Again you
 ela ada gava a wa-na-kani?"
 come but what food you will eat?"
- 48 Ada adi-selu i-nau-ga mwamo i-vai-di i-a-
 And their two they go do yam they take them they did
 kabukabu; i-kani ada i-dau. Mala-gi-lavuna-ga
 roasting; they eat and they sleep. Time it dawn do

- gi-vone-di-ga. "Kubu-ku-we-yavo ka-na-nau yaku
he tell them do. "Grandchild my trans.pl. we incl.will go my
vulo. Vulo kabala ka-na-yala-na. Ka-
sharpen. Sharpener rock we incl.will dig it. We incl.
na-wai ka-na-aliye-na gufe-ya ka-na-se-na,
will carry we incl.will bring it river to we incl.will put it,
yaku ilama ga-na-gui-na."
my adze I will sharpen it."
- 49 Ada mala-gi-lavuna i-nau. Vulo i-yalayala i-
And time it dawn they go. Sharpener they digging they
yalayala, i-yalayala-yeku. I-fwaya-na. "Kubu-
digging, they digging continue. They deceive him. "Grandparent
ku! Ido taidei kabala u-da-ela u-da-ga-na,
my! This this rock you cond.come you cond.do it,
a-yala wayoge-na." Ada au gi-vona "E!" Ada gi-
we excl.dig vainly it." And so he say "Yes!" And he
bawe-luku kabala negeni-ne. Gi-na-yala-na aku badi ai
crawl enter rock inside it. He will dig it and they wood
i-vai-na i-luweto-na; kabala gi-beu gi-tutu-tago-na.
they take it they lever it; rock it fall it shake-trap him.
- 50 Gi-miya aku i-tauya. I-nau yadl manuwe-ya. I-nau
He stay and they leave. They go their house to. They go
yana manuwe-ya i-vona-ga. "A auwe gi-na-miya!
his house to they say do. "Food enough it will stay!
Ka-na-ve-tagova aimo gi-na-ela gi-na-nuwaga-da."
We incl.will caus.cook after he will come he will find us."
Ada i-nau. I-madumadu i-nau Natuyaboyabobo yana
And they go. They hasten they go Child-minder her
manuwe-ya i-yegemona. I-yegemona Natuyaboyabobo, mogane-
house to they appear. They appear Child-minder, husband
na gi-nau gi-bakubakula, aku vavine-na manuwe-ya gi-
her he go he gardening, but woman her house to she
miyamiya.
staying.
- 51 Ada i-vone-na-ga. I-yegemona bana vavine i-vona-ga,
And she tell her do. They appear she woman she say do,
"Biyabiyama gadamamauwe wa-tauya wa-ela?" "O kubu-
"Children where you leave you come?" "Oh grandparent
ku o kai ime u-na-kani-ma?" "Keke
my thou perhaps we excl. thou will eat us excl.?" "No
ga-na-kani-mi, aku iya natu yaboyabobo. Aku gadedeku
I will eat you, but I child look-after. And where
wa-tauya?" "Ina-ma; tai-ma
you leave?" "Mother our excl.; younger-sibling our excl.
a-ve-tago-vi, a-yu-na faina i-ve-
we excl.caus.cook trans., we excl.drink it because she caus.
nega-ma walai-ya a-nu-kavokavovo.
chase us excl. forest to we excl.go reasonless.

- 52 A-nau llamaguigui wagai-ne a-yegemona. Gi-
 We excl.go Adze-sharpener to him we excl.appear. He
 fwayafwaya-ma, gi-da-kani-ma faina a-ota."
 deceiving us excl., he cond.eat us excl. because we excl.flee."
 "O iwaka-na." I-ga-di-ga i-luku, vetawana-ya i-
 "Oh good it." She do them do they enter, room to they
 lukuku. Bana gi-veve-vilaga kabala gi-gai gi-be-ku
 enter. He he caus.struggle rock it do it fall and
 gi-tauya. Gi-madu hi-elai. Gi-elai manuwe-ya keke. Gi-
 he leave. He hasten he come. He come house to no. He
 madu-ga-didi gi-elai. Gi-elai-ga Natuyaboyabobo. Gi-
 hasten do puffed he come. He come do Child-minder. He
 vone-na, "Tubuiya-ku kubu-ku-we-yavo u-da-ita-
 tell her, "Friend my grandchild my trans.pl. thou cond.see
 di? Adi-selu akeakedu?" "O keke ga-da-ita-di."
 them? Their two maiden?" "Oh no I cond.see them."
 "Ido tubu-ku-we-yavo ga-lelele-di. Ga-da-vaga-
 "This grandchild my trans.pl. I search them. I cond.step
 ule-di evo ga-da-nauwe-di."
 behind them I-think I cond.take them."
- 53 "O keke ga-da-ita-di." Ada au i-vona. "U-elaela
 "Oh no I cond.see them." And so she say. "Thou coming
 aku wei gi-lu-ga-ni." Ada i-vone-na-ga, "Fakili
 and rain it caus.do thee." And she tell him do, "Comb
 taidei u-na-vai kuluwa u-na-fakili-na." Ada fakili
 this thou will take hair thou will comb it." And comb
 i-vele-na ada kuluwa-na gi-fakili-na. Taidei kuluwa-na
 she give him and hair his he comb it. This hair his
 givugivu-na gi-eto-fole-na, aku gi-alika. Gi-alika ada
 fontanel it he through hole it, and he die. He die and
 gi-beu.
 he fall.
- 54 E mogane-na gi-elai gi-vona, "Kaliva taidei gavaiyamu?"
 So husband her he come he say, "Man that why?"
 "O biyabiyama taidei adi-selu gi-da-kani-di, faina
 "Oh children this their two he cond.eat them, because
 taidei fakili ga-vai ga-vele-na ada kuluwa-na gi-fakili-na
 this comb I take I give him and hair his he comb it
 gi-alika." Ada au i-avala-na gufa wagai-ne i-
 he die." And so they shoulder him water to it they
 batuge-na ada gi-a-luge-na. Ada biyabiyama-dina i-
 throw him and it did float him. And children those they
 miya Natuyaboyabobo wagai-ne ada i-miya vagata.
 stay Child-minder to her and they stay forever.

- 1 The children who cooked their younger brother. There was a woman who had two children.
- 2 They were adolescent girls, one was older and one younger. Their mother said to them:
- 3 "Children! You will nurse your baby brother, and me and your father will go to the gardens to plant." And she told them: "If your baby brother gets thirsty and cries take those ripe walebo bananas and boil them whole;
- 4 give him the broth to drink, and eat the cooked bananas yourselves." The younger girl understood what she said, but the oldest girl did not listen properly. And she said: "Oh!" First their mother and father went to the gardens and the two girls stayed behind.
- 5 They stayed and their younger brother cried. And the older girl said: "Did mother say that we have to boil our younger brother whole, and then we can drink the broth and put him aside to eat when they return?" But the younger girl said, "No! Mother spoke and I heard her say
- 6 that when he cries we must boil some ripe bananas whole and give him the broth to drink and we will eat the bananas ourselves." But the eldest girl argued and said, "No! I heard mother say that we will boil him whole. We can drink the broth and set aside the rest to eat when they return."
- 7 The eldest girl argued forcefully and she put some water on to boil; she took the baby and put him into the pot. He screamed but she put him into the pot. She burnt his heart and he died.
- 8 He died and she put him in a large dish and the other girl failed to dissuade her. The younger girl refused the broth so she drank it alone.
- 9 She stood up with the dish. She put the dish with the baby in it up on a shelf and she went for a walk.
- 10 Their mother and father were gardening. They carried food from the garden and came to the house. She called to the children to help her put down her load from her head.
- 11 "Children where are you playing? Are you taking baby for a walk? Bring him here so that he can have some milk." And they came and the youngest, the toddler came and said:

- 12 "Mother what did you say? Did you say 'Boil your younger brother without peeling him and drink the broth and put the rest aside'?"
"No! I said if your younger brother gets thirsty, I have put some walebo bananas there for you to boil in their skins and give him the broth to drink. You can eat the bananas yourselves."
- 13 "Oh! Me and my elder sister are by ourselves, and she heard it like this, 'Boil your younger brother whole and drink the broth yourselves. Put the rest away and when we come in the late afternoon we will eat.'
- 14 She argued and argued and then she boiled him whole. So now you can fetch him."
- 15 Their mother came down and took a club and chased them. She chased both her children. She drove them inland.
- 16 She wanted to recall the younger girl "Inelawata come and I will warn you. Come back here and I will warn you."
- 17 The younger girl returned and stood there. "You will set out and both of you will go until you reach a fork in the path. The narrow path leads to Natuyaboyabobo, Child-minder.
- 18 The wide path, which has had the grass cut down on either side, is Adze-sharpener's path." So they go on and on and on until they see the place where the road forks and they stop.
- 19 The younger child says, "Elder sister, mother said that that is Child-minder's path. That path will take us to a cannibal."
- 20 "No! I heard her say that we must not go along that narrow path, it leads to the ogre. This path with the wide entrance is the one that we must take." "The narrow path is the one that leads to Child-minder" said the younger girl.
- 21 The two argued. The eldest argued forcefully and they went along the path of her choice to Adze-sharpener.
- 22 They went. They went on and on until they entered a dry river-bed where Adze-sharpener was sharpening his adzes on a river stone.
- 23 At home he did not have his adzes hanging in the back room of his house. Instead he had them hanging all round the outside of his house.
- 24 He had taken one adze to the river to sharpen. He was sharpening it when they arrived. They were startled and kicked a pebble down the bank. He was startled and said, "Who are you?"

- 25 "Grandfather, are you going to eat us?" "No I won't eat you. But who has sent you, why have you come?" "We cooked our younger brother and our mother chased us; we wandered aimlessly in the forest until we arrived here."
- 26 "Oh! I was searching for something when you wandered along here." They went to his house which contained nothing but adzes. He had built a yam-house in which he kept aluwedi yams in the back room. He came to the door of the yam-house. There was a small sleeping mat inside it.
- 27 "Come here! This will be your house. You see it is a foodhouse and it is full. You will eat this food and you can live here. Put some yams into a dish granddaughters, and bring it outside and peel them." He took a wooden dish and put aluwedi yams in it. He put them in and the two of them peeled and peeled.
- 28 "Now we can make pigs of ourselves." They peeled the food, they went and put the cooking pot on the fire, they cooked. Later he said, "Granddaughters is our food cooked?" "So its cooked already! Now go and bathe in the river." They went and bathed. "When you come back put on your best clothes and we will serve the food."
- 29 So the two of them went and bathed. They bathed and he lifted up the cooking pot with the food in it, as high as his shoulders, and broth and all he gobbled it up. "Gulp, gulp, gulp!" He put the empty pot back on the fire-place and scattered the ashes right up to the aliali tree. He pulled off areca-nut husks and threw them all over the place, and he spat chewed red areca nuts all over the place.
- 30 The two girls were bathing. "Let's go and serve the food. Our grandfather is waiting." They ran and ran. "Granddaughters, you were bathing but you should have hurried back. Did you see those strange men come?"
- 31 They ate all the food up. And look at the banana-leaf lid that they scattered and the skins of areca nuts. They chewed nuts here, look at them. You can see that the village is covered with the skins of areca nuts. Go and get yourselves yams and roast them in the flames of the fire."
- 32 They went into the house. It was night and they entered the house. The younger sister went and took two yams for each. She took two and two and put them into the fire. They roasted them and they ate.

- 33 The younger sister was the one that their mother had called back. She had said to her "You must always have a bat sitting on your shoulder when you sleep." That was her warning. So she went and got one and they slept.
- 34 Then he said to himself: "I wonder if they are fast asleep?" So he hung his adze over his shoulder. He climbed up behind the food house and listened. Then he climbed the steps at the front of the house. They were sound asleep, but their bat shrieked "Kikiki!" "Oh granddaughters are you there? I thought you were sound asleep." And that girl said, "Grandfather we are here." "Granddaughter, will you give me a light, I will go and light my fire. My hands were shaking with cold. That is why I came."
- 35 She gave him a piece of burning wood and he made as if to take it home but at the foot of the steps he swallowed the burning stick. "Maybe now they are asleep?" He came down, and putting his adze over his shoulder he came up to the girls' house again. "Kikiki!" cried the bat. The girl was startled again.
- 36 "Grandfather, what are you looking for?" "I thought that you were sound asleep. Give me a light and I will light my fire. The light that you gave me before went out." She gave him a light, he went down and swallowed it in anger at the foot of his steps. He went on and on like this until dawn.
- 37 At dawn he said, "Granddaughters, fetch some food in a dish, and go and peel it." They went and put the food into a dish, they went to the river and peeled and washed it. They took down a pot and put it on the fire. They put the pot on the fire and grated a coconut and extracted its milk. They lit the fire, and it was cooked.
- 38 "Hey grandfather it's cooked!" "Go and bathe in the river, come back and serve out the food and we will eat." The two went and bathed. Again as before he lifted the pot as high as his shoulders. He emptied it, "Gulp, gulp, gulp!" He put the empty pot down on the hearth stones. He scattered the leaves of the lid all over the place, and he chewed areca nuts. He stripped the husks off them and scattered them. Then he sat down and waited.
- 39 They were bathing, "Let's go because grandfather will be waiting for us to serve out the food." So they went. "Granddaughters, why did you take so long to bathe? Strangers came and ate all the

food, as you can see the leaf-lid of the pot is scattered about. The village is full of areca nut skins."

40 The two of them wandered off. "We are always preparing food that we don't eat. He eats it himself; he must be a greedy cannibal. He is deceiving us and later he will eat us."

41 They waited till night fell and then roasted two yams each. They ate and went to sleep. In the middle of the night he went down again and went to see if they were both sound asleep. He took his adze to cut their throats so that he could eat them. He went again and the bat cried "Kikikiki!" "Oh grandfather what are you doing?"

42 "Granddaughter will you give me a burning stick, that is what I came for?" So she gave it to him and he went down. At the foot of the steps he swallowed it and he went to his house. He kept trying to catch them asleep all through the night till dawn.

43 At dawn he said, "Granddaughters let's go and clear some forest to make a new garden." So he sharpened three adzes as sharp as teeth. One for her, one for her and one for him. They went and cut down trees. They cleared the land. They went on and on and on. The two of them were cutting a tree.

44 "Hey grandfather, come and cut the underside of this leaning tree while we cut the upper side. This tree is too big for us to cut by ourselves." So he cut the underside of the tree and they cut the other side. "Hey grandfather run away! The tree is falling! It will hit you!" It fell and it trapped him. They left him and ran all the way back to the river and they bathed.

45 They put some food in a dish. They went and peeled it, and they put it in the cooking pot. "The food is now all used up. We will cook it, we will serve it out, we will eat and we will go to our house." So they peeled the food and put it in the pot.

46 But Adze-sharpener freed himself and he came back to the village. "Granddaughters have you peeled our food?" "Oh! We thought that he was dead. But now he has come. He will eat our food and we will have nothing to eat." The food cooked and he said, "Why don't you go and bathe, then when you return we will eat."

47 So they went and bathed and again he lifted the pot up as high as his shoulder and ate it all up. They came and he said: "It's late." "We washed and came as fast as we could." "You went

slowly and wasted time. Strangers came and ate all the food up. You have returned, but what are you going to eat?"

- 48 The two of them went and got some yams and roasted them; they ate and then they slept. At dawn he said to them. "Grand-daughters, let's go and search for a sharpening stone. We will dig up a sharpening stone. We will carry it. We will bring it from the river and I will sharpen my adze."
- 49 So at dawn they went. They dug for a sharpening stone; they dug and dug and dug. They tricked him. "Grandfather! Come and dig out this stone, we can't dig it out ourselves." And he said, "Yes!" So he crawled under the boulder. He was going to dig up a stone when they got a piece of wood and used it as a lever; the boulder rolled over and trapped him.
- 50 They left him there. They went to their house. They went to his house and said. "We will not take food! If we cook he will come and find us." So they went. They ran to Child-minder's house. They arrived. Child-minder's husband was working in the gardens. But his wife had remained at home.
- 51 They arrived and the woman said, "Children where have you come from?" "Oh grandmother! Are you going to eat us?" "I will not eat you, because I look after children. But where did you come from?" "Our mother; we cooked our younger brother and drank the broth, that is why she chased us into the forest and we were wandering around with nowhere to go.
- 52 We arrived at Adze-sharpener's home. He tricked us, he was going to eat us, so we ran away." "Oh that was good." She took them inside, into the back room of her house. Adze-sharpener struggled and made the boulder move, he got up and left. He ran and came. He came to the house but they were not there. He ran puffing all the way. He came to Child-minder. He said, "Friend, have you seen my granddaughters? They are big girls." "Oh no, I haven't seen them." "I am searching for my granddaughters. I want to accompany them home. I want to take them with me."
- 53 "Oh I have not seen them." Then she said: "Come over here, the rain has made you wet." And she said to him, "Take this comb and comb your hair." And she gave him the comb and he combed his hair. He pierced his fontanel here, and he died. He died and he fell down.

- 54 Her husband came and said, "What is that man doing here?" "Oh he wanted to eat these children, so I took this comb and gave it to him and he combed his hair and he died." So they carried him on their shoulders and threw him into the river which carried him away. And those children lived with Child-minder ever after.

16. KIWIWIYOLE AND VAGITA

- 1 Anafaiweya Kiwiwiyole ada Vagita yadi gugai.
 In-this-manner Mangrove Bird and Wallaby their thing.
 Badi-yavo tova moyai-na ina-di i-miyamiya aku bakula
 They pl. time many it mother their she staying and garden
 faina i-veimeye-di. I-veimeye-di aku tova-nai
 because she control them. She control them and time that
 i-nau i-bakubakula. E tova-nai bogibogi i-ifufu-
 they go they gardening. So time that night-time she talking
 ye-di. I-vona "Imi-yavo wa-na-nau Kiwiwiyole ada
 trans.them. She say "You pl. you will go Mangrove Bird and
 Vagita wa-na-bakula ami-selu."
 Wallaby you will garden your two."

- 2 Ada i-toa-mididi i-tauya i-nau bakula-nai wagai-ne.
 And they up stand they leave they go garden that to it.
 E tau-na Vagita bademo wai-gi-nago-na gi-nau gi-
 So self him Wallaby already carry it first he he go he
 bakubakula. Badi gi-vuna-ga gi-a-vaina.
 gardening. Ground he clear go it did finish.

- 3 Ada gi-vebutu, tugana gi-ona-na, bai gi-se-
 And he start, turned-land he dig it, garden-divider he put
 bale-na. Ada gi-vebutu gi-bakubakula.
 along it. And he start he gardening.

- 4 Aku bana tau-na kaliva-nai gi-elai gi-ve-fwayafwaya.
 But he self him man that he come he caus.deceiving.
 Gi-elai ai tabo-ne gi-yaveyave-ga. E taidei anafaiweya
 He come tree top it he flying do. So this in-this-manner
 inikata ka-alamane-na. E bana inikata gi-liu-
 inikata-tree we incl.know it. So he inikata-tree he shake
 na ada lukuna i-obu i-bwatau-tavu-na.
 it and leaf they descend they bits bury him.

- 5 Bana Vagita bademo gi-ita-na gi-bakubakula, bademo bakula
 He Wallaby already he see him he gardening, already garden

- gi-na-lu-yabu-na. Bakula bademo gi-lu-yabu. E
he will caus.finish it. Garden already he caus.finish. So
 tau-na Kiwiwiyolet gi-mididi. Gi-elai gi-madu-ga gi-
self he Mangrove Bird he stand. He come he hasten do he
 elai ina-na gi-vone-di: "Ina-ku!" "Aku banae?"
come mother his he say her: "Mother my!" "But he?"
- 6 "Bana aimoina, aku iya a ga-na-kani." Aku nima-na
"He eventually, but I food I will eat." But hand his
 babi gi-vai-na ada gi-kive-fwayafwaya kavovo-na, aku
ground he take it and he caus.deceiving reasonless he, and
 vaita gi-da-bakula. E ina-na i-uli-di, "Aku-
perhaps he cond.garden. So mother his she serve them, "My
 ga iwaka-di wa-na-ibou, natu-mi ana-ga keke
food good it you will apportion, child thy his food no
 iwaka-di wa-na-sei bana keke to-bakula. Bana to-
good them thou will put he no man gardener. He man
 miya-kavokavovo. Iya aku-kaibe ga-bakubakula.
stay reasonless. I my self I gardening.
- 7 Kauwana gi-kabu-ku aku natu-mi banae gi-ve-fwayafwaya,
Sun it burn me but child thy he he caus.deceiving,
 aimo ana-ga iwaka-na wa-na-se-na vaita bana gi-
after his food good it you will put it perhaps he he
 da-bakula." Ada banae Kiwiwiyolet a i-ulili, gi-
cond.garden." And he Mangrove Bird food she serve, he
 vebutu gi-kanikani. Gi-kani, gi-a-vaina, gi-nau gi-nu-
start he eating. He eat, he did finish, he go he go
 dadana. Aku Vagita gi-elai, a gi-ita-na, ana-ga
about. But Wallaby he come, food he see it, his food
 keke iwaka-di, ana-ga koyo-na. Gi-ita-na ada auwe
no good them, his food bad it. He see it and enough
 wa yana nuwaobu nodi auwe a gi-vai-na. Gi-
with his thoughts together enough food he take it. He
 vai-na gi-kanikani. Bana anafaiweya bogi i-daudau.
take it he eating. He in-this-manner night he sleep.
- 8 Badi yadi faisewa tova moyai-na bakula, anafaiweya
They their work time many it garden, in-this-manner
 i-bakubakula tova-ke-tova. E i-nuwena i-nuwena
they gardened time and time. So they continue they continue
 i-nuwema
they continue
- 9 eee bademo ina-na i-nuwakoyo i-vona "O tova
continue already mother her she angry she say "Thou time
 moyai-na u-elaelai ime u-fwayafwaya-ma ada a a-ulilili
many it thou coming I thou deceiving me and food I serving
 iwaka-na, u-kanikani-na aku Vagita, to-bakula, gi-elaelai
good it, thou eating it and Wallaby, man gardener, he coming

- a keke iwaka-na gi-da-kanikani." E i-nuwakoyo.
food no good it he cond.eating." So she angry.
- 10 E soli,¹ Vagita gi-nuwakoyo. Vagita gi-nuwakoyo, gi-vona:
Oh sorry, Wallaby he angry. Wallaby he angry, he say:
 "Iya to-bakula aku bana gi-elaela gi-fwayafwaya. A
"I man gardener and he he coming he deceiving. Food
 iwaka-na gi-vaivai-na aku iya koyo-na ya-kanikanini."
good it he taking it and I bad it I eating."
- 11 E tova-nadi gi-toa-mididi gi-nau waka gi-tala-na. Waka
So time that he up stand he go canoe he cut it. Canoe
 gi-tala-na gi-yogoyogo-na; gi-a-vaina gi-obu gufa
he cut it he tying it; it did finish he descend river
 awa-ne gi-se-na. Gi-daudau-yeku, malabutuya bademo
mouth it he put it. He sleeping continue, morning already
 ana-ga gi-ki-dewadewa.
his food he caus.good.
- 12 Ada bogi gi-obu gi-nau gi-yage. Bana Kiwiiwiole
And night he descend he go he embark. He Mangrove Bird
 gi-mididi. Gi-obu gi-naunau tawaga-na bademo
he stand. He descend he going elder-sibling his already
 gi-ita-na. Gi-vona "E kawa-ku hadene u-
he see him. He say "Hey elder-sibling my where thou
 naunau?" "O ina-da tova moyai-na a-ga iwaka-
going?" "Oh mother our incl. time many it thy food good
 na, o bwai matadiyegeyegadi aku iya tova moyai-na
it, thou broth cream-of-the-broth but I time many it
 ga-elai o a-ga iwaka-na.
I come thou thy food good it.
- 13 Iya to-bakula aku aku-ga keke iwaka-na." "Kawa-
I man gardener but my food no good it." "Elder-sibling
 ku iya nodi ka-na-yage." "A, u-na-miya.
my I together we incl.will embark." "Ah, thou will stay.
 U-na-miya iya ga-na-nau. Faina ina-da tova
Thou will stay I I will go. Because mother our incl. time
 moyai-na a-ga iwaka-na i-faisewa-na aku iya koyo-na."
many it thy food good it she work it but I bad it."
- 14 "Keke tawa-ku iya nodi." E kwamana tayuwa
"No elder-sibling my I together." So child yonder
 yana vona kabiso-na gi-manini; tawaga-na gi-dodo-na.
his talk small it it sharp; elder-sibling he he put-in him.
 Bana tau-na to-nuwakoyo aku gi-dodo-na. Gi-dodo-na
He self he man anger and he put-in him. He put-in him
 adi-selu i-voi i-nau i-nau i-nau eeeee
their two they paddle they go they go they go continue
 i-nau vavine seya-na kanikani-di.
they go woman one her ogre her.

¹Soli is borrowed from the English 'sorry'.

- 15 Badi vavine tau-di tova moyai-na kaliva i-kanikani-di.
She woman self her time many it man she eating them.
 Vavine-dina wagai-di-ya i-yegemona. Lavilavi i-luku
Woman that to her to they appear. Evening they enter
 i-nau. "O tubu-me-yavo gadedeku wa-tauya?" Gi-
they go. "Oh grandchild my pl. where you leave?" He
 vona "Ime a-nu-dadana adi-selu tai-na
say "We excl. we excl.go about their two younger-sibling he
 nodi. A-nu-dadadana-nau."
together. We excl.going about go."
- 16 "O ada gavaiyamu u-dau?" "Ime a-nu-
"Oh and where thou sleeping?" "We excl. we excl.go
 dadana elai idedeku ka-na-dau." E tova-nai
about come here we incl.will sleep." So time that
 i-dau, mala-gi-lavuna adi-veimeya i-se-na. "Imi
they sleep, time it dawn her control she put it. "You
 wa-na-toa-mididi ada wa-na-nau wa-na-bakula. Guvega
you will up stand and you will go you will plant. Taro-seed
 ga-se-di wa-na-faha,¹ aku ime ada-ga a-na-ve-
I put them you will garden, and I our food I will caus.
 tagova." I-vona: "lwaka-na." I-toa-mididi tubuiya-na
cook." They say: "Good it." They up stand friend his
 nodi-ku; yadi kwasikwasi bana gi-wai-na, bana
together continue; their bush-knife he he carry it, he
 gi-wai-na. I-nau babi i-yeyega i-bakula.
he carry it. They go ground they clearing they garden.
 Aku badi vavine lakai-di, vavine-dina i-vebutu kavu i-
But she woman old her, woman that she start pit she
 yayala.
digging.
- 17 Anafaiweya balauma i-vebutu. Kavu i-yala-na i-yala-na
In-this-manner ghost she start. Pit she dig it she dig it
 i-yala-na. E kavu i-lu-yabu-na. I-vebutu i-lu
she dig it. So pit she caus.finish it. She start she caus.
 divudivu. I-tala-kwakwa kavu wagai-ne i-sege-na.
sweeping. She bits gather pit to it she discard it.
 Aku babi ana-ita vaita keke.
And ground its look perhaps no.
- 18 Yafui i-vai-na i-elai i-yaveli-boda-na. Kavu awa-na
Mat she take it she come she spread close it. Pit mouth it
 i-yaveli-boda-na. Biyabiyama-dina adi-selu i-elai
she spread close it. Children those their two they come
 i-ve-toga. Adi-ga i-se-obu-ye i-na-kanini.
they caus.sit. Their food she caus.down trans. they will eating.

¹Faha means 'garden' or 'gardening' in the Belebele-Kalauna dialect of Goodenough Island.

Bademo adi-selu i-toga-bamui-na, i-obu luwa negeni-
Already their two they sit fall it, they descend hole inside
 ne. Luwa-negeni-ne i-luku keke tamu kadu yadi
it. Hole inside it they enter no one again their
 toyogi-na. Gavaiyamu i-na-ga i-na-laka? Keke
strong it. What they will do they will ascend? No
 adi-faiweya.
their ability.

- 19 Gi-vona "O gavaiyamu, ku-sebo gavaiyamu?" Gi-vona
He say "Oh how, my friend how?" He say
 "Iwaka-na a-na-galugaluva." E adi-selu bademo i-
"Good it we excl.will trying." So their two already they
 ifuifufu "Gavaiyamu tubu-da ka-na-vone-di ayo
talking "What grandparent our incl. we will tell her so
 gaitoma-nai ka-na-yoyogi ka-na-yegemona?"
thing that we incl.will tie we incl.will appear?"
- 20 Tubu-di mala-gi-lavuna i-veleveleige-di. I-vona
Grandparent their time it dawn she laughing them. She say
 "E ofa-mi wa-da-ona wa-da-yave-ga? Bademowa wa-
"So wing you you cond.spear you cond.fly do? Already you
 luku yama eba-veimeya wagai-ne." "Tubu-ma
enter my place control to it." Grandparent our excl.
 gavaiyamu a-na-ga a-na-ota keke ama-
what we excl.will do we excl.will flee no our excl.
 faiweya? Bademo a-elai ami-kevakeva. Mala-gi-lavuna
ability? Already we excl.come your flesh. Time it dawn
 kai meyameyaganina wa-na-nau tayuwa. Wa-na-nau
perhaps please thou will go yonder. Thou will go
 niboweta wa-na-kedu wa-na-aliye-na, tubu-ma
flat-rock thou will carry thou will bring it, grandparent our
 wa-na-vai wa-na-aliye-na tainei wa-na-munu-ma.
thou will carry thou will bring it that thou will kill us.
 Aku kai anafaiweya keke wa-na-munu-ma. Aimo
But perhaps in-this-manner no thou will kill us. After
 wa-na-balalavi-wayoge-ma."
thou will go around vainly."
- 21 E kabala moyai-na mali kabala i-vaivai i-elaela
So rock many it various rock she carrying she coming
 i-sege-na vaita adi-selu i-na-munu-di Vagita
she discard it perhaps their two she will kill them Wallaby
 ke Kiwiwiyo. Bademo tubuiya-na adi-selu i-ifufu.
and Mangrove Bird. Already friend his their two they talk.
 Tova nadi kabala i-na-batuge-na ada kabala-nai wagai-ne
Time that rock she will throw it and rock that to it
 i-na-toa-vila ada Vagita gi-na-nau kabala anafaiweya
they will up jump and Wallaby he will go rock in-this-manner
 gi-na-nau anafaiweya.
he will go in-this-manner.

- 22 *Aku i-ve-atu-di i-laka-ve-di i-laka-ve-*
And she caus.throw them she ascend caus.them she ascend caus.
di. E kabala-nai i-nanana, kabala-nai faina i-
them. So rock that they going, rock that because she
luku i-nau. Bademo kabala i-lakalaka, i-lakalaka,
enter she go. Already rock they ascending, they ascending,
i-yegemona.
they appear.
- 23 *Ada Vagita gi-ita-na gi-vona "Wa-na-nau niboweta wa-*
And Wallaby he see it he say "Thou will go flat-rock thou
na-kedu-na tainei wa-na-munu-ma." Kiwiwiyoie,
will carry it that thou will kill us excl." Mangrove Bird,
Vagita i-vonavona anafaiweya. Badi aimoina vavine
Wallaby they saying in-this-manner. She eventually woman
lakai-di i-naunau aku badi bademo i-toga-yegemona, ada
old her she going and they already they sit appear, and
bademo adi-selu i-yegemona. I-yegemona i-vebutu. Yadi
already their two they appear. They appear they start. Her
bawe i-munu-na i-ve-enobali-na. Yadi manuwa i-
pig they kill it they caus.lay-down it. Her house they
tui-na, yadi melala matatabuna i-kive-koyo-di. A
burn it, her village all they caus.bad them. Food
gavana gavana matatabuna i-kive-koyo-na.
what what all they caus.bad it.
- 24 *Aku badi vavine aimo i-nau i-vekwalu. I-madu-ga*
And she woman after she go she late. She hasten go
i-elaelai i-ita faniye-na. I-vona "O velemoena ida
she coming she see wrongly it. She say "Oh really this
yama melala gi-koyo, gaitoma matatabuna gi-kive-koyo-di?"
my village it bad, what all he caus.bad it?"
Kabu-di i-da-sei idamamu ani keke; kadu idamamu
Nose her she cond.put this-way thus no; again this-way
keke; muli-ya kabu-di taliya wagai-ne i-da-se-na
no; after to nose her beach to it she cond.put it
maga-di. Bademo maga-di i-yau-na.
odour their. Already odour their she smell it.
- 25 *Ada i-vebutu. I-luku, doki i-vai-na. Mali doki*
And she start. She enter, skirt she take it. Various skirt
mali doki i-ose-na, keke adi-faiweya. I-luku
various skirt she put-on it, no her ability. She enter
ailubu i-vai i-da-ose-na, bademo taga-di
banana-leaf-skirt she take she cond.put-on it, already ears her
i-mididi, mata-di i-yegemona, i-madu-ga.
they stand, eye her they appear, she hasten do.
- 26 *Vagita, Kiwiwiyoie adi-selu i-nau, i-luve-yalugau.*
Wallaby, Mangrove Bird their two they go, they caus.floating.

- Keke i-na-nau aku i-bodaboda-di. Gi-vona "Ka-
No they will go but they waiting her. He say "We incl.
 na-luve-yalugau aku ka-na-ita-di. I-na-elai
will caus.floating and we incl.will see her. She will come
 o kai keke."
 o perhaps no."
- 27 I-nau, i-laka i-vona, "E ida adi-selu ka-
They go, they ascend they say, "So this their two we incl.
 fwayafwaya-ku, i-na-elai i-na-kani-da."
deceiving and, she will come she will eat us incl."
 Kiwiwiyole keke to-nuwauya, bana Vagita to-nuwauya.
Mangrove Bird no man clever, he Wallaby man clever.
 "Kawa-ku kai i-fwayafwaya-ku i-na-elai
"Elder-sibling my perhaps she deceiving and she will come
 i-na-kani-da?" Gi-vona "Aimoina ka-na-ita-
she will eat us incl.?" He say "Eventually we incl.will see
 di."
 her."
- 28 I-yegemona. Vavine tau-di kanikani-di i-yegemona. I-
She appear. Woman self her ogre her she appear. She
 vaga-sese leyaga wagai-ne, i-obu. "E tubu-
step far-out sea to it, she descend. "So grandparent
 ma wa-na-yewa-mi. Aimoina igana i-na-
our excl. thou will return thee. Eventually fish they will
 kani-mi." "Keke, ina tau-mi wa-ve-fwayafwaya aku
eat thee." "No, that self you you caus.deceiving and
 a-na-kani-mi." "O anafaiweya?" "I! a-fwaya-mi
I will eat you." "Oh in-this-manner?" "Yes! I deceive you
 aimo a-da-munu-mi. Tau-mi-yavo wa-sinafu wa-elai
after I cond.kill you. Self you pl. you have-ideas you come
 aimo a-na-kani-mi."
 after I will eat you."
- 29 Bana Vagita tubuiya-na nodi i-da-vonavona badi
He Wallaby friend he together they cond.talking she
 vavine i-kayokayo-sese. "Tubu-ma wa-na-
woman she swimming far-out. "Grandparent our excl. thou will
 ita-ma." E Vagita yana nuwauya gi-vebutu-na.
see us excl." So Wallaby his cleverness he start it.
 Woi gi-seve-mididi-na, woi wagai-ne gi-ve-mota.
Paddle he caus.stand it, paddle to it it caus.snake.
 Ge-ve-mota gi-fai gi-laka gi-naunau. Gi-vona "Wa-
He caus.snake he coiled he ascend he going. He say "Thou
 ita-ku, ime wa-na-kani-ma? Keke kai-
see me, we excl. thou will eat us excl.? No younger-sibling
 ku nodi wa-na-kani-ma."
 my together thou will eat us excl."

- 30 Vavine-dina i-kayo-sese, i-laka i-naunau. Ani
 Woman that she swim far-out, she ascend she going. Thus
 bademo igana age-di-ya matatabuna odo-di-ya. Gi-daba-
 already fish foot her to all neck her to. He cut
 yavule gi-a-vai-ku Vagita-nai Kiwiiwiole adi-selu
 scatter he did finish and Wallaby that Mangrove Bird their two
 i-yewa-di i-elai, ina-di, tama-di wagai-
 they return them they come, mother their, father their to
 di-ya. Taidei anafaiweya yama vona ana-tubuga.
 them to. This in-this-manner my talk its size.

- 1 The story of Kiwiiwiole (Mangrove Bird) and Vagita (Wallaby).
 Their mother would stay in the village and send them to work in
 the gardens. She instructed them and they would go and plant in
 the gardens. She talked to them at night. She said "Both of
 you, Mangrove Bird and Wallaby, will go together and plant."
- 2 And they got up and set out and went to the garden. Wallaby went
 in front and he worked. He cleared away the trees.
- 3 And he began, he dug the soil, he marked the garden's boundaries,
 he started to plant.
- 4 But the other person (Mangrove Bird) would trick him. He flew
 up to the top of a tree. We all know what an inikata tree looks
 like. So he shook the inikata and the leaves fell over him
 (Wallaby).
- 5 He saw Wallaby gardening, he had nearly finished the garden. He
 finished the garden. So Mangrove Bird himself got up. He hurried
 to his mother and he said: "Mother!" "Where is Wallaby?" she
 asked.
- 6 "He will come later, but I want to eat now." Mangrove Bird had
 deceitfully soiled his hands without having worked; he pretended
 that he had been planting. So his mother served the food. "Give
 me the best food and give your other child the worst food, because
 he is not a gardener. He is a lazy do-nothing. I have done the
 gardening alone.
- 7 The sun burned me but your other son just pretends to work. You
 must give him good food only when he works." So she served
 Mangrove Bird and he ate. He ate, he finished, he went for a
 walk. But Wallaby came, he saw the food, his food was not very
 good, his food was inferior. He saw it and he thought about it
 and he took it. He took it and ate. Then he slept.

- 8 They worked for a long time in the garden in the same way. They gardened for a long time. They went on and on and on.
- 9 Then their mother got angry and said "You are always coming and deceiving me and I serve you the best food; you eat it and Wallaby, who is a hard-working gardener, comes and eats the worst food." So she was angry.
- 10 Oh sorry! Wallaby was the one who was angry. Wallaby was angry, he said, "I am the hard-working gardener and he comes and is deceitful. He takes the good food and I always get the worst food."
- 11 So then he went and made a canoe. He made a canoe and tied the outrigger to it; he finished it, he took it down to the river mouth. He went back and slept. He had already prepared his food that morning.
- 12 At night he went down to the sea and got into his canoe. Then Mangrove Bird got up. He went down, he went, he had seen his elder brother. He said "Hey, elder brother where are you going?" "Mother is always giving you the best food; you get the creamy broth and when I come you already have the best food."
- 13 I am a good gardener but my food is not good." "Elder brother, I want to ride with you." "No, you will remain, I will go alone because our mother is always giving you the best food when she cooks, and I get the worst food."
- 14 "No elder brother I will come with you." Though the younger brother's voice was small it was compelling; the older brother put him into the canoe. He was very angry but he put him in. He put him in and the two paddled and went; they went on and on and on till they reached the place of a cannibal woman.
- 15 That woman had often eaten men. They arrived at the place of that woman. They landed in the evening. "Oh grandchildren where have you come from?" He said, "We are going for a ride just the two of us. We are going for a ride."
- 16 "Where are you going to sleep?" "We rode and came here, we will all sleep here." So then they slept; at dawn she told them what to do. "You will go and plant. I have some taro seeds, you will plant them, and I will cook our food." They said "All right." They stood up and the two friends went together; they each carried their own bush-knife. They went and cleared the ground of trees,

- they planted. But the old woman, that woman started to dig a pit.
- 17 That was how she, the ghost, started. She dug and dug and dug the pit. She finished the pit. She started to sweep. She threw bits over the pit. And it was covered over as if it was not there.
- 18 She got a mat and came and spread it over. She covered over the pit. Those children came by themselves and sat down. She put down their food for them to eat. Then the two of them sat and fell into it, they went down into the hole. They were in the hole and could not get out. How could they get out of it? They could not.
- 19 He said, "Oh friend, how are we going to get out?" He said, "Very well we will try." So the two of them talked. "What shall we tell this grandmother, so that we may tie something that will help us to get out?"
- 20 At dawn their grandmother laughed at them. She said, "Why don't you stick wings on and fly? Now you are in the place where I can control you." "Grandmother, we can't escape. We are your meat. Maybe at dawn you plan to get some river stones, you will bring them and throw them at us. Then you will kill us. Otherwise you will have to walk around the pit unable to get us."
- 21 So she went and got all sorts of rocks and brought them to try to kill Wallaby and Mangrove Bird. But the two friends had a plan. She would throw the rocks at them and they would jump over them.
- 22 She threw the rocks at them and they climbed up and up and up. So she went up river and fetched more rocks. Then the rocks made a pile in the pit.
- 23 And Wallaby noticed it and he said, "Go and get more flat rocks and bring them and throw them to kill us." That was how Mangrove Bird and Wallaby spoke. So the old woman went and they came out of the pit. They came out and they started. They killed her pig and put it aside. They burnt her house, they wrecked her village. They spoilt all the food that she had stored away.
- 24 She had taken a long time and she hurried back and saw the damaged place. She said, "Oh who has wrecked my village?" She smelt in one direction - no. She smelt in the other direction -

- no. Then she smelt in the direction of the beach - she could smell them. She caught their scent.
- 25 She started. She went into her house and took a skirt and put it on. She took all sorts of skirts and put them on - but they did not strengthen her. She entered and put on her banana-leaf skirt, and then her ears stood up, her eyes opened wide, she ran.
- 26 Wallaby and Mangrove Bird got into their canoe and were floating. They were not going to leave, they were waiting for her. He said, "We will float out here until we see her. Will she come or not?"
- 27 They went out to sea and they said, "We have tricked her and she will come to try to eat us." Mangrove Bird was not very clever, Wallaby was the clever one. "Big brother, maybe she is tricking us and she will eat us?" He said, "We will see her soon."
- 28 She arrived. That cannibal woman arrived. She waded out into the sea. "Grandmother go back. The sharks will eat you." "No, you are tricking me, but I will eat you." "Oh is that so?" "Yes! I tricked you and soon I will kill you. Both of you are very clever, come here and I will eat you."
- 29 Wallaby and his friend talked together and she swam out. "Grandmother watch us." So Wallaby started his clever plan. He stuck his paddle upright into the mud and snaked himself around it. He snaked and coiled himself round it, he went up it. He said, "Look at me, will you eat us? You will not eat me and my younger brother." He teased.
- 30 The woman swam far out to sea. Then a shark bit her foot, then all of her, up to her neck. He cut and scattered her; he finished and Wallaby and Mangrove Bird returned and came to their mother and father. This is the end of my story.

17. WOMAN FROM THE MOUNTAIN AND MAN FROM THE COAST

- 1 0 anafaiweya vavine oya tabo-ne, aku kaliva
 So in-this-manner woman mountain top it, and man
 taliye-ya, ada kaliva gi-naunau vavine gi-kemakema-na.
 beach to, and man he going woman he courting her.
 Gi-kemakema-na ada anafaiweya vavine gi-vona. Gi-vona
 He courting her and in-this-manner woman she say. She say
- 2 "Gavaiyamu o u-veyaveya-lagi-ku? Tova moyai-na,
 "Why thou thou courting much me? Time many it,
 yuyuvana lakai-na, ada wei aku u-elaelai wagai-ku-ya."
 darkness big it, and rain but thou coming to me to."
 Ada gi-vona-ni gi-vona "Anafaiweya u-veyaveya-lagi-
 And she say thus she talk "In-this-manner thou courting much
 ku. Iya aimo ga-na-alika, nodi ka-na-nagi ayo
 me. I after I will die, together we incl.will marry so
 veyaveya-lagi-ku."
 courting much me."
- 3 Ada kaliva gi-vona "Keke ga-da-veyaveya-lagi-ne." Ada
 And man he say "No I cond.courting much it." And
 gi-nagi-na. Ada gi-obu-ye-na yana manuwe-ya.
 she marry him. And she descend trans.it his house to.
- 4 Gi-nauwe-na ada vavine gi-miya aku kaliva gi-nau gi-a-
 He take her and woman she stay and man he go he food
 wakawaka. Kaliva gi-nau gi-a-wakawaka anafaiweya a-
 visit. Man he go he food visit in-this-manner food
 wakawake-ya gi-nau, aku vavine gi-nau ana-gufa gi-ve-
 visit to he go, and woman he go her water she caus.
 dodo-ga. Ada gi-nau gufa gi-na-koi.
 putting do. And she go water she will fetch.
- 5 Gi-na-koi aku seya-na kaliva gi-yegemona gi-lauwi-na
 She will fetch but one him man he appear he clasp her
 ada nodi i-sidamane-na. I-sidamane-na ada vavine
 and together they mistake it. They mistake it and woman

- mogane-na gi-nuwakabubu-ye-na.
husband her she sorry trans.him.
- 6 Ada gi-vona "Iya keke anafaiweya mogane-ku ga-na-
And she say "I no in-this-manner husband my I will
kive-koyo." Ada vavine gi-tagiya-nai gi-ela yana manuwe-
caus.spoil." And woman she wail thus she come her house
ya gi-yegemo.
to she appear.
- 7 Yana manuwa gi-laka gi-miyamiya aku mogane-na gi-
Her house she ascend she staying and husband her he
a-wakawaka gi-elai. I-elai ada i-vona-ni. Kaliva
food visit he come. They come and they say thus. Man
taidei i-elaelai ada vavine moyai-di i-obu. I-
this they coming and woman many them they descend. They
obu i-nau mogane-di-yavo i-madu-bodebode-di.
descend they go husband their pl. they hasten waiting them.
I-madu-bodebode-di i-nau ada yadi lokoloko, adi-
They hasten waiting them they go and their possessions, their
ga i-wai.
food they carry.
- 8 Aku banae kaliva-nai vavine-na gi-lele-na ada gi-vona
But he man that woman his he search her and he say
"O vevine moyai-mi wa-elai aku bana ana-kaibe keke gi-
"Oh women many you you come but she her alone no she
da-ela." Ada gi-obu ana-fose gi-wai-na gi-naunau-
cond.comes." And he descend his bag he carry it he going
di, vavine-na yana manuwe-ya gi-ita-na. Ada vavine gi-
them, woman his her house to he see her. And woman he
ita-na gi-tagitagiya.
see her she wailing.
- 9 Gi-vona "Gavana ana-tagiya u-tagitagiya? Taidei kalimu
He say "Why its wail thou wailing? This areca
u-na-vai u-na-kavu-na. Aku-fose taidei." Ani
thou will take thou will chew it. My bag this." Thus
gi-vona "A! Iya keke fose ga-na-vai. Keke kalimu ga-
she say "No I no bag I will take. No areca I
na-vai a-fose-ya. O tau-ni kalimu u-na-vai
will take thy bag to. Thou self thy areca thou will take
u-na-vele-ku."
thou will give me."
- 10 Ada kaliva gi-vona "Keke! U-na-vai-na?" Ani vavine
And man he say "No! Thou will take it?" Thus woman
gi-vona "Keke ga-na-vai. O tau-moe-ni nima-ku-
she say "No I will take. Thou self proper thee hand my
ya u-na-se-na ada ga-na-kavu-na." Ada kaliva nima-
to thou will put it and I will chew it." And man hand

na gi-tune-na, kalimu gi-vai-na ada vavine-na yana nima-
 it he reach it, areca he take it and woman his her hand
 na gi-se-na ada gi-vone-na
 it he put it and he tell her

- 11 "Tui u-na-vai-na." Vavine gi-vona. "Keke tui ga-
 "Lime thou will take it." Woman she say. "No lime I
 na-vai. O tau-ni u-na-vele-ku." E tui gi-
 will take. Thou self thee thou will give me." So lime he
 vai-na gi-vele-na. Ada laibida gi-vai-na gi-vele-na.
 take it he give her. And pepper he take it he give her.
 E i-kavu bogi i-dau i-dau.
 So they chew night they sleep they sleep.
- 12 Eeeeeee mala-gi-lavuna vavine gi-towa-mididi. Gi-towa-mididi
 So later time it dawn woman she up stand. She up stand
 gi-naunau gi-nau-tuka.
 she going she go suicide.
- 13 Ada vavine gi-mididi gi-maduuuuuuu-ga eba-tuka-nai
 And woman she stand she hastening do place suicide that
 wagai-ne gi-ve-toga-na. Gi-boda-na kaliva. Kaliva gi-
 to it she caus.sit it. She wait him man. Man she
 bodaboda-na. Kaliva gi-daudau gi-mididi vavine ana-ivi gi-
 waiting him. Man he sleep he stand woman her mat he
 da-lu-batami-na. Ani keke.
 he cond.caus.grope her. Thus no.
- 14 Ada gi-vona. "Iya vavine gade gi-nau?" Ada gi-obu
 And he say. "Oh woman where she go?" And he descend
 gi-nau ina-na gi-vone-di. "Ina-ku vavine gadamamu
 he go mother his he tell her. "Mother my woman where
 gi-nau?" I-vona "Ida keke." Ada gi-madu-ga. Gi-
 she go?" She say "This no." And he hasten do. He
 madu-ga gi-nau gi-nau gi-nau eeeeeeee gi-nau gi-nau gi-
 hasten do he go he go he go far he go he go he
 nau gi-nau.
 go he go.
- 15 Vavine gi-ve-toga gi-tagitagiya eba-tuka wagai-ne.
 Woman she caus.sit she wailing place suicide to it.
 Ada gi-nau gi-ita-na nima-na gi-a-wata-na.
 And he go he see her hand he did signal her.
- 16 "Keke u-na-obu. U-na-boda-ku aku ga-elaelai."
 "No thou will descend. Thou will wait me and I coming."
 Ada vavine kaliva gi-madu au gi-nau gi-mididi. "O
 And woman man he hasten so he go he stand. "Thou
 gavaiyamu u-na-ifufu ga-na-nogali-na?" Ada vavine gi-
 how thou will talk I will hear it?" And woman she
 vona.
 say.

- 17 Gi-vona-ni "U-na-elai nima-na ga-na-kive-abi-na."
She say thus "Thou will come hand it I will caus.hold it."
 Ada bana kaliva gi-vona. "Ida u-na-boda-ku, ga-
And he man he say. "This thou will wait me, I
elaelai." Ada vavine gi-miya. Kaliva gi-nau ada gi-vona-
coming." And woman she stay. Man he go and he say
 ga "U-na-boda aku ga-elaelai." Vavine gi-vona "Ga-
do "Thou will wait and I coming." Woman she say "I
 miyamiya aku u-na-elai."
staying and thou will come."
- 18 Ada vavine gi-miya-ku kaliva gi-nau. Gi-nau, gi-nau.
And woman she stay and man he go. He go, he go.
 Kaliva liliva-ne gi-mididi. Ada vaita nima-na gi-tune-
Man beside her he stand. And perhaps hand her he reach
 na nodi gi-da-vai-na,
it together he cond.take it,
- 19 aku vavine nima-na gi-gikave-na aku gi-obu. Gi-
and woman hand her he touch her but she descend. She
 obu eba-alika wagai-ne. Aku kaliva gi-yewa-na gi-
descend place die to it. And man he return it he
 tagitagiya-yeku-faine. Gi-ve-toga gi-tagitagiya-yeku,
wailing continue because. He caus.sit he wailing continue,
 gi-obu yana manuwe-ya.
he descend his house to.

- 1 There was a woman who lived on the mountain and a man who lived on the beach, and the man went to court her. He courted her and she said to him:
- 2 "Why are you always courting me? Even when it's very dark or when it is raining you come to see me." And she said, "You have been courting me for a long time. One day I will be dead so we ought to get married; you have been courting me for a long time."
- 3 And the man said, "I have not been courting you for a long time." So they married. And she went down to live in his house.
- 4 He took her and she lived there until he went on a ceremonial canoe voyage. He went on the maiden voyage of a large canoe, and she went to fetch water from the river. She went to fetch water.
- 5 She went to fetch water but a man came and held her and they did wrong. They did wrong and the woman was ashamed and felt sorry for her husband because he would fall sick as a result of contamination.

- 6 And she said "I will not make my husband sick." And the woman cried and went to her house.
- 7 She went up into her house and waited; her husband returned from the voyage. The men returned and they talked. The men came and many women came down to the beach. They came down to meet their husbands, they hurried and waited. They hurried down and waited for them and they carried the gifts and the food that they had been given.
- 8 But that man searched for his wife and he said, "Many women have come and she is the only one who has not come." And he got out of the canoe and carrying his bag he went home; he saw his wife in the house. He saw her and she was crying.
- 9 He said, "Why are you crying? Take these areca nuts and chew them. Here is my bag." She said, "No. I will not. I will not take an areca nut from your bag. You yourself must take a nut and give it to me."
- 10 And the man said, "You will not take it?" She said, "No I will not take it. You yourself will put it in my hand and I will chew it." And the man reached out for it, and took one and put it into his wife's hand and he said,
- 11 "Take some powdered lime." The woman said, "I will not take some lime. You yourself will give it to me." So he took the lime and gave it to her. And he got some pepper leaves and gave them to her. So they chewed and night fell and they slept and slept.
- 12 At dawn the woman got up. She stood up and she went to the cliff.
- 13 The woman stood up and she hurried to a high place from which she might jump down, she sat there. She waited for the man. She waited for the man. The man got up and he groped for her on her sleeping mat. But she was not there.
- 14 He said, "Oh where has she gone?" And he went out and asked his mother. "Mother where has the woman gone?" She said, "She is not here." And he ran. He ran and went a long way.
- 15 The woman was sitting crying at the top of the cliff. And he saw her and waved to her.
- 16 "Don't jump. Wait till I get there." And he ran towards her and stopped to say, "Tell me why you have come here and I will listen to you?" And the woman said,

- 17 "Come and hold my hand." And the man said, "Wait for me, I am coming." And she waited. He went and said, "Wait for me, I am coming." The woman said "I am waiting for you."
- 18 So the woman waited and the man ran all the way until he was standing near her. He tried to reach her hand in order to hold it.
- 19 And he reached her with his finger tips but she fell. She fell to her death. And the man returned crying. He sat down and cried for a long time, then he went down to his house.

18. THE WOMAN AND THE GHOST

- 1 Kaliva seya-na vavine-na gi-ve-ifuga. E i-
 Man one he woman his she caus.big-belly. So they
 miyamiya seya-na tova vavine malabutuya gi-mididi kulaiya
 staying one it time woman morning she stand cold-food
 gi-luve-kalalavi-na. Ada mogane-na nodi-ku i-
 she caus.warm-up it. And husband her together continue they
 kani, gi-a-vaina, kaliva gi-nau gi-ve-galueta-madu.
 eat, it did finish, man he go he caus.dog hasten.

- 2 Aku vavine-na ana-kaibe gi-miyamiya aku balauma gi-elai
 And woman her her alone she staying and ghost she come
 ada vavine gi-fwayafwaya-na. Gi-vone-na "Ku-sebo gaito
 and woman she deceiving her. She tell her "My friend who
 nodi-ku wa-miyami?" "Aku-kaibe." "O a-kaibe
 together continue you stay?" "My alone." "Oh thy alone
 u-miyamiya?" "Aku-kaibe ga-miyamiya."
 thou staying?" "My alone I staying."

- 3 "Memeyeganina ga-na-laka-elai?" Ada gi-vona "Ika, u-
 "Please I will ascend come?" And she say "Yes, thou
 na-laka-elai." Gi-laka gi-miyamiya ada balauma gi-
 will ascend come." She ascend she staying and ghost she
 ve-fwayafwaya. "O ku-sebo ka-na-ve-neganega ada-
 caus.deceiving. "Oh my friend we excl.will caus.play our incl.
 iselu." Ada balauma gi-vona "Iya nago-na sita wagai-ne
 two." And ghost she say "I first it mat to it
 u-na-fai-ku." Ada vavine sita gi-wa-na ada bulava
 thou will tie me." And woman mat it roll it and vine
 wagai-ne gi-fai-na.
 to it she tie it.

- 4 Gi-faifai-yeku, gi-sege-na ada balauma gi-veve-
 She tying continue, she discard her and ghost she caus.
 vilaga-yeku gi-vona "Ku-sebo, kai memeyeganina
 struggle continue she say "My friend, perhaps please

- u-na-yavu-ku?" E vavine gi-toa-mididi bulava gi-
thou will untie me?" So woman she up stand vine she
 yavu-na aku balauma gi-mididi.
untie it and ghost she stand.
- 5 Gi-yegemona aku kadu balauma gi-vona "O kadu u-
She appear and again ghost she say "Thou again thou
na-enobala aku ga-na-fai-ni." Ada kadu gi-enobala.
will lay-down and I will tie thee." And again she lay-down.
Vavine gi-enobala aku bana kadu vine-moa gi-fai-na.
Woman she lay-down and she again woman proper she tie her.
- 6 Aku bana gi-vai gi-vona "Ku-sebo kai u-da-
And she she take she say "My friend perhaps thou cond.
yavu-ku ga-da-mididi?" Ani gi-vona, gi-vona "Keke! Keke
untie me I cond. stand?" Thus she say, she say "No! No
ga-na-gavu-ni u-na-mididi." Ada vavine sita wagai-
I will untie thee thou will stand." And woman mat to
ne gi-miya aku mogane-na i-boda-na.
it she stay and husband her they wait him.
- 7 Mogane-na gi-elai, ada gi-ita-na, ada gi-vona. Gi-vona
Husband her he come, and he see her, and he say. He say
"Tainei gaito?" Ada balauma gi-fwaya. Gi-vona "Ga-
"That who?" And ghost she deceive. She say "I
miyamiya aku balauma gi-elai." Balauma gi-fwaya. Gi-
staying and ghost she come." Ghost she deceive. She
vona "Iya vavine ga-meku-na." Ani vavine sita negeni-ne
say "I woman I real it." Thus woman mat inside it
gi-vona "Gi-fwaya-ni. Iya vavine, vavine ga-meku-na.
she say "She deceive thee. I woman, woman I real it.
Aku ina balauma i-fwayafwaya."
And that ghost she deceiving."
- 8 Bana balauma yana vona gi-toyogina wagai-ne kaliva gi-towa-
She ghost her say it strong to it man he up
mididi vavine gi-avala-na gi-nau-gufe-ya gi-sege-tafuye-
stand woman he shoulder her he go river to he discard dive
na. Gi-sege-na gi-alugeeeee-na. Gi-nau seya-na fafali
her. He discard her she drift-far it. She go one it place
wagai-ne gi-luve-yalili-na.
to it it caus. land her.
- 9 Gi-luve-yalili-na ada sita yagugula lakai-na. "Ga-na-gai
It caus. land her and mat cold big it. "I will do
sita aku gadedeku ga-na-yalili?" Ada sita gi-da-gai-ni
mat but where I will land?" And mat she cond. do thus
babi gi-kive-abi.
ground she caus. hold.
- 10 Bademo gi-yalili makame-ya. Ada sita gi-ki-bwa-na.
Already she land sand to. And mat she caus. open it.

- Au vavine gi-enotai-na gi-laka avale-ya kauwa-na gi-
So woman she crawl it she ascend beach to sun it it
- kabu-na. Kauwa-na gi-kabukabu, gi-kabukabu, gi-kabukabu,
burn her. Sun it it burning, it burning, it burning,
- vavine yana toyogi-na gi-nuwaga-na. Ada gi-towa-mididi
woman her strength it she find it. And she up stand
- yana manawa gi-lele. Manawa gi-lele gi-naunau-nini,
her house she search. House she search she going thus,
- manawa seya-na gi-nuwaga-na. Ada gi-vona
house one it she find it. And she say
- 11 "Taidei gaito yana manawa? Kai seya-na dimudimu yana
"This who his house? Perhaps one it European his
 manawa." Ada gi-da-vedoni. Keke! Ada gi-vona "O
house." And she cond.call-out. No! And she say "Oh
 kai ida seya-na kaiwabu yana manawa." Ada gi-laka
perhaps this one it big-man his house." And she ascend
 manawa wagai-ne gi-da-ga-na. Ani keke.
house to it she cond.do it. Thus no.
- 12 Ada gi-luku manawa wagai-ne. Gi-miyamiya, gi-miyamiya
And she enter house to it. She staying, she staying
 gi-ve-natu-na luwei. Luwei i-tubuga ada anafaiweya
she caus.child it two. Two they born and in-this-manner
 i-kanikani, bi-yavo i-ve-ina-ga.
they eating, child pl. they caus.grow do.
- 13 Tova i-nau i-towatowa tubuiya-di-yavo i-nuwaga-di
Time they go they bathing friend their pl. they find them
 ada nodi-ku i-towatowa. Bi-yavo-dina i-towa-
and together continue they bathing. Child pl.those they up
 mididi ada anafaiweya mogane-di nago-na, nago-na
jump and in-this-manner husband her first him, first him
 sita wagai-ne gi-avala-di gi-batuge-di, kaliva-nai natu-
mat to it he shoulder her he throw her, man that child
 na-vo.
his pl.
- 14 Ada anafaiweya kaliva gi-vona "O kaliva-nai natu-
And in-this-manner man he say "Oh man that child
 momo ani tayuwe." Ada gi-yegemona bi-yavo luwei gi-
thy pl. thus yonder." And he appear child pl. two he
 kive-abi-di. Gi-kive-abi-di gi-vone-di
caus.hold them. He caus.hold them he tell them
- 15 "Imi gadedeku wa-miya-mi?" I-vona "Ime a-
"You where you stay you?" They say "We excl. we excl.
 miyamiya tayuwe." "Ina-mi?" Ada i-vona, i-vona
staying yonder." "Mother your?" And they say, they say
 "Wadauwe." "Aku tama-mi?" "Kama-ku banae?" "O
"Yonder." "And father your?" "Father my he?" "Oh

- tama-mi ga-meku-na." Ada i-towa-mididi, tama-di
father your I real it. And they up jump, father their
 i-kive-abi-na i-nauwe-na ina-di wagai-di-ya.
they caus.hold him they take him mother their to her to.
- 16 Gi-nauwe-di ada badi ina-di i-miyamiya. I-yegemona
He take them and they mother their she staying. They appear
 ada badi adi-iselu i-laka ebalaka wagai-ne. Aku bana
and they their two they ascend step to it. And he
 ebalaka vuvune i-midimididi. Ada badi i-laka, i-
step bottom he standing. And they they ascend, they
 vona "Ina-ku!" "Gaito tayu game-nai?" "Kama-ku."
say "Mother my!" "Who there who-is that?" "Father my."
 "Wada tama-mi!" "Kama-ku banae."
"Yonder father your!" "Father my he."
- 17 "O keke nuwanuwa-ma! O iwaka-na. Imi ami-selu ada
"Oh no wanting us excl.! Oh good it. You your two and
 tama-mi wa-na-nau tayuwe bawe adi-kali wagai-ne wa-
father your you will go yonder pig their pen to it you
 na-luku." Ada i-nau kali wagai-ne i-luku.
will enter." And they go pen to it they enter.
- 18 I-yawai-didie-di ada i-luku i-miya. Wei,
She forbid feeding them and they enter they stay. Rain,
 kauwa-na, aku auwe i-miyamiya.
sun it, but enough they staying.
- 19 Yadi iviga i-a-kilikilili, adi-ita keke iwaka-di.
Their pubic-leaf they did tear, their look no good they.
 Aku aimoina, i-nuwakabubu-ye-di. E i-ki-dewadewa-di
And eventually, she sorry trans.them. So she caus.good them
 yadi iviga i-ki-dewa.
their pubic-leaf she caus.good.
- 20 E ada adi-ga i-ki-dewadewa-na. I-douwe-di, i-
So and their food she caus.good it. She call them, they
 laka, i-kani, ada nodi-ku i-miyamiya-vagata.
ascend, they eat, and together continue they staying forever.
- 1 There was a man whose wife was pregnant. One morning she got up
 and warmed food which had been cooked the previous day. And she
 and her husband ate together, then the man went hunting with his
 dogs.
- 2 But his wife stayed alone in the house and a ghost came and tricked
 her. She said to her, "Friend, who is in there with you?" "I am
 all alone." "You are by yourself?" "I am by myself."

- 3 "Please may I come in?" And she said, "Yes, come in." She went up and sat down and then the ghost tricked the woman. "Oh friend, let us play a game together." And then the ghost said, "First you will tie me up inside the mat." And the woman rolled her up in the mat and tied it with a vine.
- 4 She tied her up and she left her, the ghost struggled and struggled - then she said, "Friend could you please untie me now?" So the woman got up and untied the vine and the ghost stood up.
- 5 She came out and then the ghost said, "Now you lay down and I will tie you up." And the woman did the same as the ghost and she lay down and the ghost tied her up.
- 6 And then she said, "Friend, would you please untie me and I will stand up?" But she said, "No! I will not untie you so that you may get up." So the woman stayed in the mat and they waited for her husband.
- 7 Her husband came and he saw her and he spoke. He said, "Who is this?" And the ghost tricked him. She said, "I was in the house when this ghost came." The ghost deceived him. She said, "I am the real woman." And then the woman inside the mat said, "She is lying. I am the real woman, the ghost is deceiving you."
- 8 But the ghost argued loudly and the man got up and carried the woman on his shoulder to the river where he threw her in. He threw her in and she floated down stream. She was washed up some way off.
- 9 She was washed up and it was very cold inside the mat. "I can get out of the mat but where will I land?" And she moved in the mat and with her hands she held onto the land.
- 10 She landed on the sand. And she opened up the mat. She crawled up the beach where the sun warmed her. The sun warmed her for a long time, her strength returned to her and she stood up and searched for her house. She was searching for her house when she found a house. And she said:
- 11 "Who's house is this? Maybe it is a European's house." And she called out. No reply. And she said, "Maybe it is an important man's house." And she went in and looked around. There was no one there. And she said "Oh maybe this is my house, a gift for me."

- 12 And she entered the house. She lived there for a long time and she gave birth to twins. Two children were born and they ate and ate until they grew big.
- 13 They went swimming, and they found friends and swam together. The children stood up and her husband appeared, the one who had carried her in the mat on his shoulder and thrown her into the river, the father of the children.
- 14 And then the man said, "Oh those boys over there." (He recognised them.) And he went up to the two of them and he held them. He held them and he said to them:
- 15 "Where do you live?" They answered, "We live over there." "Where is your mother?" And they said, "Over there." "And your father?" "My father, him?" "Oh I am your real father." And he stood up, they held him and they went to their mother.
- 16 He took them to where their mother lived. They arrived and the two children went up the steps into the house. He stood at the foot of the steps. They went up and they called, "Mother!" "Who is that person?" "My father." "That is your father!" "He is my father."
- 17 "Oh no, I don't want him! Very well. You two and your father will go over there to the pig-pen and you will get inside it." And they went and got inside the pig-pen.
- 18 She did not feed them and they stayed. Even though it rained a lot and the sun was very hot, they stayed.
- 19 Their leaf pubic-coverings tore, and they looked horrible. In time she felt sorry for them. She made them new leaf pubic-coverings.
- 20 And she prepared their food. She called them, and they went into the house, they ate, and they lived together forever.

19. NEDOLOWETA THE OUTSIDER

- 1 Nedoloweta akeakedu mogane-di-yavo gi-ve-fali-ye-di.
Nedoloweta maiden husband their pl. she caus.court trans.them.
 Ada i-nuwakoyo. l-abi i-obu-ye-na taliye-ya.
And they angry. They hold they down trans.her beach to.
 Ada i-towatowa i-laka, ana-utu i-waiwai. Aku
And they bathing they ascend, her lice they delouce. But
 mata-na gi-nega ada deu wagai-ne i-dodo-na. Ada
eye it it close and raft to it they put-in her. And
 i-tune-na leyaga wagai-ne. l-kayo-ye-na i-nauwe-
they launch it sea to it. They swim trans.it they take
 na gawa-na wagai-ne i-se-na.
it high-sea it to it they put it.
- 2 Gi-a-luge-na. Gi-daudau aku banae leyaga gi-nogali-
It did float her. She sleeping and she sea she listen
 na. Ada gi-vanevanene-ga-yeku. Gi-vona: "O tubuiya-
it. And she listening do continue. She say: "Oh friends
 ku-we-yavo i-nuwakoyo wagai-ku-ya." Ada gi-tagiya: "Ina-
my trans.pl. they angry to me to." And she wail: "Mother
 ku Nedoloweta, kama-ku Galagalaiwavo. Ga-ve-bolibolimana
my Nedoloweta, father my Galagalaiwavo. I caus.S.E.wind
 ga-ve-yavayavalata." Ada mala gi-lu-lakai-na. Ada gi-
I caus.N.W.wind." And wave it caus.up it. And it
 obu-ye-na.
descend trans.her.
- 3 Kadu gi-tagiya-vagila, "Ina-ku Nedoloweta kama-ku
Again she wail again, "Mother my Nedoloweta father my
 Galagalaiwavo. Ga-ve-bolibolimana ga-ve-yavayavalata. Ina-
Galagalaiwavo. I caus.S.E.wind I caus.N.W.wind. Mother
 ku Nedoloweta." Ada gi-luge-na gi-nau seya-na taliya
my Nedoloweta." And it float her she go one it beach
 fafali wagai-ne gi-laka. Seya-na kaliva gi-obuobu
other-side to it she ascend. One it man he descending

gi-ita-na ada gi-vai-na deu wagai-ne gi-vai-na, gi-
he see it and he take it raft to it he take it, he
 yavu-na. Bademo vavine tau-na ana-tubuga gi-a-vaina.
untie her. Already woman self her her size it did finish.

Aku banae gi-ita-ve-dadaga gi-vona:
And she she look caus.upwards she say:

- 4 "Iyoi kai u-na-munu-ku? Ada gi-vona: "Keke ga-
"Oh perhaps thou will kill me? And he say: "No I
na-munu-ni." Ada gi-vai-na gi-wai gi-nauwe-na
will kill thee." And he take her he carry he take her
kweda wagai-ne. Ada lalau gi-done-na ada gi-ve-
garden-hut to it. And water he place it and he caus.
towa-na. Ada a gi-faisewa gi-ve-kani-na ada i-
bath her. And food he work he caus.eat her and they
dau kweda wagai-ne. Mala-gi-lavuna gi-abi-na gi-
sleep garden-hut to it. Time it dawn he hold her he
nauwe-na ina-na wagai-di-ya. I-nau keke ina-na
take her mother her to her to. They go no mother her
wagai-di-ya gi-da-nauwe. Gi-nauwe-na yana manuwa wagai-ne.
to her to her cond.take. He take her his house to it.

- 5 Ada ina-na i-vona "Galagalaiwavo?" "O!" "U-elai?"
And mother his she say "Galagalaiwavo?" "Oh!" "Thou come?"
"Ika." "Gava-na u-gai ime a-boda-wayoga?" "O iya aimo
"Yes." "What it thou do I I wait vainly?" "Oh I after
ga-obu galo ga-ve-kevakeva. Ada wadedeku ga-dau."
I descend banana I caus.wrap-up. And there I sleep."
"U-na-ela a u-na-kani." "Keke, wa-na-aliye-
"Thou will come food thou will eat." "No, thou will bring
na aku-ga." Ana-ga i-wai i-nauwe-na; vavine-na
it my food." His food she carry she take it; wife his
nodi-ku i-kani. I-dau. Mala-gi-lavuna i-
together continue they eat. They sleep. Time it dawn she
vone-na "U-na-nau u-na-bakula." Ada gi-vona
tell him "Thou will go thou will garden." And he say
"Iwaka-na."
"Good it."

- 6 Gi-nau gi-bakubakula, aku vavine-na, ina-na i-elai
He go he gardening, and wife his, mother her she come
yana manuwa i-lu-divudivu; ani bana sawakelu
his house she caus.sweeping; thus she coconut-shell
wagai-ne gi-kiwala. Gi-mavu-na ada i-ita-ve-dadaga,
to it she spit. It fall it and she see caus.upwards,
ada i-vona: "Ida kai Galagalaiwavo vavine gi-sowavuye-
and she say: "Here perhaps Galagalaiwavo woman he hide
na?"
her?"

- 7 I-laka awa-na i-yavu-na i-ita-na: "Uu!
She ascend mouth it she untie it she see her: "Oh!
 Galagalaiwavo ida gavegaiyo vavine u-aliye u-sei?
Galagalaiwavo this why woman thou bring thou put?
 Ida vavine u-da-aliye wagai-me-ya." Ada i-abi
This woman thou cont.bring to me to." And she hold
 i-nauwe-na. Banae gi-bakubakula. Age-na daima
she take her. Him he gardening. Foot his digging-stick
 wagai-ne gi-ona-na. Ada dayagi-na gi-vone-na. "Dayagi-ku
to it he spear it. And blood it he tell it. "Blood my
 gava-na ana-madu? Yaku manuwa ina-ku i-yavu-na?"
what it its hasten? My house mother my she untie it?"
 Ada dayagi-na gi-a-goloi-na.
And blood his it did remove it.
- 8 Yana kwasikwasi gi-vai-na. Gi-naunau-yeku. Gi-ita-na
His bush-knife he take it. He going continue. He see it
 vavine, kaliva ina-na nodi-ku i-miyamiya.
woman, man mother his together and they staying.
 "Ina-ku imi gava-na wa-lele yaku manuwa wa-yavu?"
"Mother my thou what it thou search my house thou untie?"
 Ada ina-na i-vona: "Ido vavine wa-aliye-na, u-
And mother his she say: "This woman thou bring her, thou
 da-aliye-na wagai-me-ya. Ani gavigaiyo u-sowasowavuye?"
cond.bring her to me to. Thus why thou hide?"
 Ada i-laka nodi i-kani. Ada i-miya. I-
And they ascend together they eat. And they stay. They
 miyami bademo vavine gi-ve-ifuga. Ada natu-na
staying already woman she caus.big-belly. And child it
 gi-tubuga kaliva.
he born man.
- 9 Ada i-miyami i-miyami kwamana bademo gi-vei-nala.
And they staying they staying child already he caus.grow.
 Ada biyabiyama i-nau manuga i-ve-devedeli-di.
And children they go bird they caus.trapping them.
 Kewala ani manuga-dina i-daidai-di bulava wagai-ne.
Parrot thus bird those they trapping them vine to it.
- 10 Ada banae gi-vona: "Kama-ku yaku maina seya-na u-
And he he say: "Father my my string one it thou
 na-bubu-na, ga-na-nau manuga seya-na ga-na-dai-na?"
will make it, I will go bird one it I will trap it?"
 Ada yana maina gi-bubu-na gi-vele; gi-nau gi-ela gi-
And his string he make it he give; he go he come he
 sifo-na; manuga gi-elai gi-ve-toga-na. Gi-tai-na; ada
tie it; bird it come it caus.sit it. He pull it; and
 biyabiyama i-vona: "He wa-na-lema-na!
children they say: "Hey you will snatch it! You will

- lema-na! Kwana-wawala, kuluwa-na maiyala bugabugagi-
snatch it! Person outsider, hair his sea-gulls excreting
na. Yana manuwa keke ka-ita." I ela ada manuga
it. His house no I see." They come and bird
gi-dai-na i-nau-ga i-lema-na.
he trap it they go do they snatch it.
- 11 Gi-tagitagiya-yeku gi-nau-ga gi-vona: "Ina-ku imi
He wailing continue he go do he say: "Mother my thou
gadamu wa-ela ayo biyabiyama i-vone-ku anafaiweya.
where you come so children they tell me in-this-manner.
Gavaiyamu i-vone-ni kuluwa-ku maiyale bugabugagi-na,
Why they tell thee hair my sea-gull excreting it,
kwana-wawala yaku manuwa keke i-da-ita?"
person outsider my house no they cond.see?"
- 12 "O ina i-vona velemoena. Malabutu kadu u-na-nau
"Oh that they say really. Tomorrow again thou will go
u-na-dai." Mala-gi-lavuna gi-nau i-ita-vagile-na,
thou will trap." Time it dawn he go they see again him,
i-obu-ga, i-vone-na. Kadu i-vone-vagile-na
they descend do, they tell him. Again they tell again him
ada vutuvutu-di gi-yabu-na. Manuga vutuvutu-di gi-
and feathers their he pluck it. Bind feathers their he
yabu-na ada gi-nau ina-na gi-vele-di. Ada i-se-na,
finish it and he go mother his he give her. And she put it,
manuga moe-na i-kabu-na.
bird proper it she singe it.
- 13 I-dau, mala-gi-lavuna kadu gi-tai-vagile-na i-lema-
They sleep, time it dawn again he trap again it they snatch
na aku vutuvutu-gaga-na gi-vai-na gi-nau gi-se-na.
it and feathers only it he take it he go he put it.
- 14 E ada ofa-na gi-ona-na ada gi-yave-ga. Gi-nau ada
So and wing it he spear it and he fly do. He go and
ina-na i-vona: "U-na-elai!" Gi-yewa-na gi-sei
mother his she say: "Thou will come!" He return he he put
i-dau. Mala-gi-lavuna seya-na gi-tai-vagile-na. Gi-
they sleep. Time it dawn one it he trap again it. He
tai-vagile-na bademo manuga toiye. Manuga moe-na gi-
trap again it already bird three. Bird proper it he
vai-na. Tainei gi-vai-na gi-elai ina-na gi-vele-di.
take it. That he take it he come mother her he give her.
I-dau. Mala-gi-lavuna i-ona-na. "U-na-yave-ga!"
They sleep. Time it dawn she spear it. "Thou will fly do!"
Gi-nau gi-ve-toga-na kwalala tabo-ne.
He go he caus.sit it roof top it.
- 15 "E u-na-obu-elai." Gi-obu ofa-na gi-tafi-
"So thou will descend come." He descend wing it he tap

moimoi gi-sei-ku "Malabutu-ya tova yama manuwa u-na-
all it put and "Tomorrow to time my house thou will
 lele-na. Ada u-na-nuwaga-na. U-na-ela u-na-
search it. And thou will find it. Thou will come thou will
 vone-ma." I-daudau, mala-gi-lavuna tama-na gi-lovo-
tell me." They sleeping, time it dawn father him he inland
 ga gi-bakula. Ana-ga i-ve-tagova i-kanikani gi-a-
do he garden. His food she caus.cook they eating it did
 vaina.
finish.

- 16 Ofa-na i-ona-na gi-a-vaina. I-vona: "U-na-nau
Wing it she spear it it did finish. She say: "Thou will go
 yama melala nila nikwaya. Nikwaya tabo-ne
my village coconut yellow-coconut. Yellow-coconut top it
 u-na-ve-toga-ni ada u-na-ita-na kalimu a-bakuli-
thou will caus.sit thee and thou will see it areca I plant
 na gi-wafofo ime a-bakuli-na. Kalimu-nai u-na-tala-
it it grew I I plant it. Areca that thou will cut
 goloi-na. Ada u-na-aliye-na a-na-ita-na." I-ifufu-
remove it. And thou will bring it I will see it." She talk
 ye-na gi-a-vaina ofa-na gi-lubutu-na gi-yave-ga.
trans.him it did finish wing it he flap it he fly do.
 Gi-yave-ga gi-naunau gi-naunau gi-naunau ina-na yadi
He fly do he going he going he going mother her her
 melala gi-lele gi-nau.
village he search he go.
- 17 Gi-nau mata-na gi-da-sege-na, nila nikwaya
He go eye it he cond.discard it, coconut yellow-coconut
 gi-ita-na. Gi-ita-na au nila nikwaya tabo-ne
he see it. He see it already coconut yellow-coconut top it
 gi-ve-toga-na. "Ina-ku Nedoloweta! Ina-ku Nedoloweta!"
he caus.sit it. "Mother my Nedoloweta! Mother my Nedoloweta!"
 "E biyabiyama wa-na-ela wa-na-ve-nega-na gi-na-
"So children you will come you will caus.chase him he will
 nau. Gavigaiyo natu-ku keke a-da-ita; gava manuga gi-
go. Why child my no I cond.see; what bird he
 ela gi-tagitagiya 'Ina-ku Nedoloweta.'?" Biyabiyama
come he wailing 'Mother my Nedoloweta.'?" Children
 i-elai-ga i-ve-atu-na, gi-toa-vila-damana nila
they come do they caus.throw it, he up jump across coconut
 kakai-na wagai-ne. "Ina-ku Nedoloweta! Ina-ku
stem it to it. "Mother my Nedoloweta! Mother my
 Nedoloweta!" "Biyabiyama wa-na-ve-atu-moe-na gi-
Nedoloweta." "Children you will caus.throw properly it he
 na-nau." Au gi-nau-ga kalimu gi-tala-goloi-na. Kalimu
will go." Already he go do areca he cut remove it. Areca
 gi-tala-goloi-na-ga gi-yaveeeee-ga ina-na wagai-di-ya.
he cut remove it do he flying do mother his to her to.

- 18 Ofa-na gi-tafi-moimoi gi-sei-ku gi-vona: "Ina-ku
Wing it he tap all he put and he say: "Mother my
 bademowa yada melala gi-nuwaga-na." "Tubu u-
already thy village I find it." "Grandparent thou
 da-ita-di?" "Kubu-ku i-sivu-di. Bademo
cond.see her?" "Grandparent my she white-hair she. Already
 i-vesi-lakai." "Aku tubu-kaliva?" "Kaliva kadu
she caus.old." "And grandparent man?" "Man again
 anafaiweya gi-sivu-na? Wadauwe i-miyamiya."
in-this-manner he white-hair him? Yonder they staying."
 Mogane-di gi-elai-ga i-ifufu-ye-na: "Biyabiyama
Husband her he come do she talk trans.him: "Children
 kwamana taidei i-douwedou-weye-na. Yana melala i-
child this they calling trans.him. His village they
 ve-lele-na.
caus.search it.
- 19 Ada kwamana taidei nuwanuwa-ma ka-na-nauwe-na
And child this wanting us excl. we incl.will take him
 yama melala wagai-ne." "O iwaka-na." I-daudau
my village to it." "Oh good it." They sleeping
 mala-gi-lavuna i-nau adi-ga i-wai i-wai, i-
time it dawn she go their food she carry she carry, she
 elai-ga i-ve-tagova. I-ve-tagova i-kanikani gi-a-
come do she caus.cook. She caus.cook they eating it did
 vaina i-dau. Mala-gi-lavuna adi-ga i-ve-fogafoga
finish they sleep. Time it dawn their food she caus.basket
 i-wai. I-obu taliye-ya aiyevu-ya adi-ga i-
they carry. They down beach to canoe to their food they
 ve-dodo-ga. Aku kwamani-nai gi-vona
caus.put-in do. And child that he say
- 20 "Ina-ku! Tama-ku! Iya ga-na-yave-ga, ga-na-naunau.
"Mother my! Father my! I I will fly do, I will going.
 lmi anafaiweya muli-ku-ya." Ada kwamana taliye-ya
You in-this-manner after me to." And child beach to
 gi-yaveyave-ga aku badi i-voivoi. Anafaiweya i-
she flying do and they they paddling. In-this-manner they
 nau i-nau i-nau. Seya-na kabu wagai-ne gi-na-boda-
go they go they go. One it point to it he will wait
 di, i-nau i-nau i-nau, i-nuwaga-na. Kadu gi-
them, they go they go they go, they find him. Again he
 yayave-ga. Gi-naunau seya-na kabu wagai-ne gi-bodaboda-
flying do. He going one it point to it he waiting
 di. I-naunaueeee taliya-nai wagai-ne i-deu-di i-
them. They going beach that to it they raft her they
 aluge-di.
drift her.

- 21 Ani taliya-nai wagai-ne i-yegemona. Nedoloweta i-vona:
Thus beach that to it they appear. Nedoloweta she say:
 "E kafoi! Tuwaina idedeku tubuiya-me-yavo i-deu-ma
"Oh dear! Before here friend my pl. they raft me excl.
 i-aluge-ma." Ada mogane-di anafaiweya i-
they drift me excl." And husband her in-this-manner she
 ifufu-ye-na. I-obu i-kani, kulaiya i-kani.
talk trans.him. They descend they eat, cold-food they eat.
 Gi-a-vaina.
It did finish.
- 22 "Ina-ku kama-ku ga-na-naunau mamawe wa-na-elaelai."
"Mother my father my I will going like-this you will coming."
 Ada gi-yave-ga gi-naunau babi anafaiweya muli-ne
And he fly do he going ground in-this-manner after him
 i-naunau-yeku gi-sege-di aku tubu-na
they going continue he discard them and grandparent his
 wagai-di-ya gi-yegemona. Ofa-na gi-tafi-moimoi-na aku yadi
to her to he appear. Wing it he tap all it and their
 tolame-ya gi-ve-toga. "Kubu-ku iya Nedoloweta
platform to he caus.sit. "Grandparent my I Nedoloweta
 natu-di." "Velemoena?" "Ika." I-obu ada
child her. "Really?" "Yes." They descend and
 tubu-na vavine, kaliva, gi-ifufu-ye-di. Gi-vona-
grandparent his woman, man, he talk trans.them. He talk
 ga: "Ina-ku wa-bavuye-di aku akeakedu i-tune-
do: "Mother my you not-recognise her but maiden they launch
 di, gi-aluge-di ada gi-elai ada kama-ku gi-vai-di
her, it drift her and she come and father my he take her
 ada iya ga-tubuga. Ada iya tubu-mi, Nedoloweta
and I I born. And I grandchild thy, Nedoloweta
 natu-di iyaeku."
child her I."
- 23 I-lauwi-na i-tagitagiya. E ada gi-yewa-na, ina-
They clasp him they wailing. So and he return him, mother
 na tama-na gi-vaga-ule-di. Nedoloweta mogane-di
her father him he step behind them. Nedoloweta husband her
 nodi bademo i-yegemona. Ada i-ita-di yadi yo
together already they appear. And they see them her many
 i-vagauta i-nau i-tagitagiya gi-a-vaina.
they gather they go they wailing it did finish.
- 24 I-dau mala-gi-lavuna, bawe i-munu-na, nila
They sleep time it dawn, pig they kill it, coconut
 tabotabo i-veiva i-yegemona kalimu i-atuatu.
prohibition they carry much they appear areca they throwing.
 I-nau-kalimu mweseli-na vaita i-da-alika. I-nau
They go areca taboo-for-dead it perhaps she cond.die. They go

i-lu-gigigi. Tainei a matatabuna i-ve-yogiyogi.
they caus.plucking. That food all they caus.pile-high.

Ada yadi gabuyavo nodi i-a-kani-ye-na. Ada
And her family pl. together they did eat trans.it. And

i-ve-mwamwala i-miya ada i-miya-fuwafuwa.
they caus.happy they stay and they staying forever.

- 1 Nedoloweta was unmarried and she flirted with married men. The women were angry with her. They lured her down to the beach. They bathed and came ashore and deloused each other. She felt sleepy and when her eyes closed they put her on a raft, and pushed it out to sea. They swam with it and left it out at sea.
- 2 It drifted a long way. She slept and then she heard the sea. She listened carefully. Then she said: "Oh my friends were angry with me!" Then she wailed, "Mother Nedoloweta, father Galagalaiwavo. I am with the South East wind, I am with the North West wind." And the waves lifted the raft up and down.
- 3 Again she wailed: "Mother Nedoloweta, father Galagalaiwavo, I am with the South East wind and I am with the North West wind. Mother Nedoloweta." She floated to a far beach and landed. A man came down to the beach and saw the raft; he pulled it and he untied her. The girl had got very thin. She looked up at him and said:
- 4 "Oh maybe you are going to kill me?" And he said: "I will not kill you." He took her and carried her to his garden-hut. He warmed some water and bathed her. He cooked food and fed her, and they slept in the hut. The next morning he held her and took her to his mother's place. He did not take her to his mother's house. He took her to his own house.
- 5 His mother called out: "Galagalaiwavo?" "Yes." "You have come?" "Yes." "What were you doing? I waited for you in vain?" "I went down and covered the bananas. I slept there." "Come here and eat." "No, you bring my food." She brought his food to his house; he ate with his wife. They slept. The next morning his mother said "Go and work in the garden." He answered: "Very well."
- 6 He went and gardened and his mother came to his house where his wife was and swept around it. The girl spat from the house into a coconut shell below. It fell and his mother saw it and looked

up and said: "Maybe Galagalaiwavo has hidden a woman in his house?"

- 7 She climbed up and opened the door, she saw her. "Oh why has Galagalaiwavo brought a woman and put her in his house? He should have brought her to my house." So she helped the girl and took her to her own house. He was working in the garden. He struck his foot with the point of his digging stick. As it bled he questioned the blood. "Blood, why are you bleeding? Has my mother opened the door of my house?" Then his blood stopped flowing. [So he knew that the answer was 'yes'.]
- 8 So he took his bushknife and went. He saw his wife and his mother together. "Mother why did you search and open the door of my house?" And his mother said: "You brought this woman to your house, you should have brought her to me! Why were you hiding her?" So he went up into the house and they ate together. Time passed and Nedoloweta became pregnant. She gave birth to a boy.
- 9 Time passed and he grew larger. The children went to trap birds. They trapped parrots and birds with string.
- 10 The boy said, "Father, will you make me some string so that I can go and trap a bird?" He made string and gave it to him; he tied a loop; the bird came and sat on it. He pulled it and the children said: "Take the bird from him! Take the bird from him! He is an outsider, he still has seagull droppings in his hair. We've never seen his real house." They came and snatched the bird that he had trapped.
- 11 He cried. He went and said: "Mother where did you come from? Because the children taunt me. Why do they say that I have seagull droppings on my head? That I am an outsider and they have never seen my house?"
- 12 "Oh, what they say is true. Tomorrow you will go again to trap birds." The next morning he went again and they saw him; they went down and spoke to him the same way as before. He plucked the bird's feathers. He plucked the bird feathers and he went and gave them to his mother. She kept them, and she singed the bird and cooked it.
- 13 They slept and the next day he went again. He trapped birds and again they snatched it and he kept the feathers only, which he took home.

- 14 He stuck them on his arm and flew. He went and his mother said to him "Come back!" He returned and took of his feathers and they slept. Early the next day he trapped another bird. He trapped this third bird and this time he got the bird itself and brought it to his mother. They slept. Early the next day she stuck the feathers on his arm. "Fly!" She said. He flew up and sat on the roof of the house.
- 15 "Come down!" He came down and he tapped his arms and his feathers came off. He put them down and his mother said: "Tomorrow you will go and search for my house. You will find it. You will return. You will tell me what you see." They slept and at dawn his father went to the gardens to work. She cooked food and they ate.
- 16 She stuck the feathers into a wing. She said: "Go to my own village where you will see a coconut palm with yellow nuts. Sit on that palm and you will see an areca palm which I planted myself. I planted it myself. You will pick one nut from the areca palm and bring it for me to see." She said this and he flapped his wings and flew. He flew a long way searching for his mother's village.
- 17 He went looking around, then he saw a coconut palm with yellow nuts. He saw the coconut palm and sat on it. "Mother Nedoloweta! Mother, Nedoloweta!" "Oh children go and chase that bird away. Why is he mentioning my child's name. I have not seen her; what bird is that that comes and cries 'Mother Nedoloweta'?" The children threw stones at it but he jumped across to the coconut palm. "Mother Nedoloweta! Mother Nedoloweta!" "Children throw straight so that he will go." But he flew to the areca palm and plucked off a nut. He plucked off a nut and flew far away to his mother.
- 18 He tapped his feathers off and he put them away. He said, "Mother I have found your village." "Did you see your grandmother?" I saw her, she has white hair. She has grown grey." "And your grandfather?" "My grandfather likewise has grown grey and there they live." Her husband came back and she talked to him. "The children taunt our son. They have forced him to look for his village.
- 19 He wants us to take him to my village." "Oh very well." So they slept that night. Early the next day she fetched food from the

garden and she cooked it. She cooked it and they ate and slept. Early the next day she put their cold, cooked food in a basket and carried it. They went down to the beach and put food in the canoe. The child said:

- 20 "Mother! Father! I will fly along. You will paddle behind me." So the child flew from the beach and they paddled. So they went a long way until he reached a headland. He landed and waited, they paddled and paddled until they reached him. He went to a far away beach where they had put his mother on the raft and set her adrift.
- 21 They landed on that beach. Then Nedoloweta said: "Oh dear! This is the very same beach where my friends put me on a raft and set me adrift." She told her husband about it. They landed and ate cold pre-cooked food.
- 22 Then the boy said, "Mother, father I will fly and you will follow on foot." So he flew ahead and they followed. He left them behind and arrived at his grandmother's village. He tapped his wings and they fell off, then he sat on their central platform. "Grandmother, I am Nedoloweta's child." "Really!" "Yes." His grandparents came out of their house and he talked to them. "You don't recognise my mother now but when she was a young woman the others put her on a raft and she drifted to my father's village. He took her and I was born. I am your grandson, Nedoloweta's child."
- 23 They embraced him and cried. Then he went back and brought his mother and father. Nedoloweta and her husband arrived. All the people gathered and saw them and cried.
- 24 They slept and early the next morning they killed a pig, they lifted the taboo on the coconut palms and they picked a lot of areca nuts. The taboo placed on the areca palms at a death was lifted. They picked a lot of nuts and they piled high a lot of food. They all ate together at a feast. They were happy and they lived happily ever after.